

The Revelation of Jesus Christ

顏
達
生

RICHARD L. S. GAN

The Eagle screams...



...the Dove leads.



PROPHETIC*REVELATION

Ghim Moh P. O. Box 333
Republic of Singapore 912742

Internet Website address: propheticrevelation.net

Email address: richardgan@propheticrevelation.net

Tel: (65) 6769-7661

This book is made available to you through the Love and contributions of the Believers of the *Endtime Message* around the world and is presented with the prayer that the words contained herein will become a Living Revelation to you and that you may stand and bear the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ faithfully before all men.

Additional copies of this book may be available, but we ask for a token of US\$7.00 (per copy) for printing cost and handling. Send cash or money order / cheque (payable in Singapore dollars) to Richard Gan only.

This brochure cannot be sold or used in any way
for the soliciting of funds.

Copyright © 1999 by The Author and Publisher

**All rights reserved. Before translating into other
languages, the author should be informed.**

Printing History:

First Printing, Revised, May 1999

First Printed (in a 6 part series): 1997-1998

PREFACE

The **Book of Revelation** is a book of hope. Its central message is that *“the Lord God Omnipotent reigns”* (Rev.19:6). The omnipotent and omniscient Christ is the central figure in the Book. John, the beloved apostle *“who bore witness to the word of God, and to the testimony of Jesus Christ, and to all things that he saw”*, proclaims that the victorious Lord will surely return to vindicate the righteous and judge the wicked. The Book specially promises a blessing to those who read and those who hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written in it. It also warns of a curse to those who add to or detract from it. **Revelation** has been considered the most difficult biblical book to interpret. But the Apostle Peter emphatically tells us that *“no prophecy of Scripture is of any private interpretation, for prophecy never came by the will of man, but holy men of God spoke as they were moved by the Holy Spirit”* (2 Pet.19-21).

In Luke 10:21, Jesus said: *“I praise You, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that You have hidden these things from the wise and prudent and revealed them to babes. Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in Your sight.”* And in Luke 10:23-24, He said to His disciples, *“Blessed are the eyes which see the things you see; for I tell you that many prophets and kings have desired to see what you see, and have not seen it, and to hear what you hear, and have not heard it.”* Blessed be the Name of the Lord!

The true character of God and His divine plan of redemption have been unveiled. And only the true disciples and believers of Christ are privileged enough to see the true light and receive the revelation of the truth. *“Blessed is he who reads and those who hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written in it; for the time is near”* (Rev.1:3).

Bro. Richard Gan felt led of God to write the exposition of the **Book of Revelation** to meet the need of many Endtime Message believers who had asked him diverse questions on the Book. It is not an attempt by Bro. Gan to render another interpretation to the sure word of prophecy in the Book. It is his sincere desire that this exposition will bring rich blessings to many true Bible believers around the world.

“And the Spirit and the bride say, ‘Come!’ And let him who thirsts come. And whoever desires, let him take the water of life freely” (Rev.22:17).

Bro. Albert K. S. Ong
An Elder

Dedications

To the local fellow saints of the ministry,
the true worshippers of God around the world
and
my beloved family, especially my wife,
who has to put up with the difficulties of this little ministry.

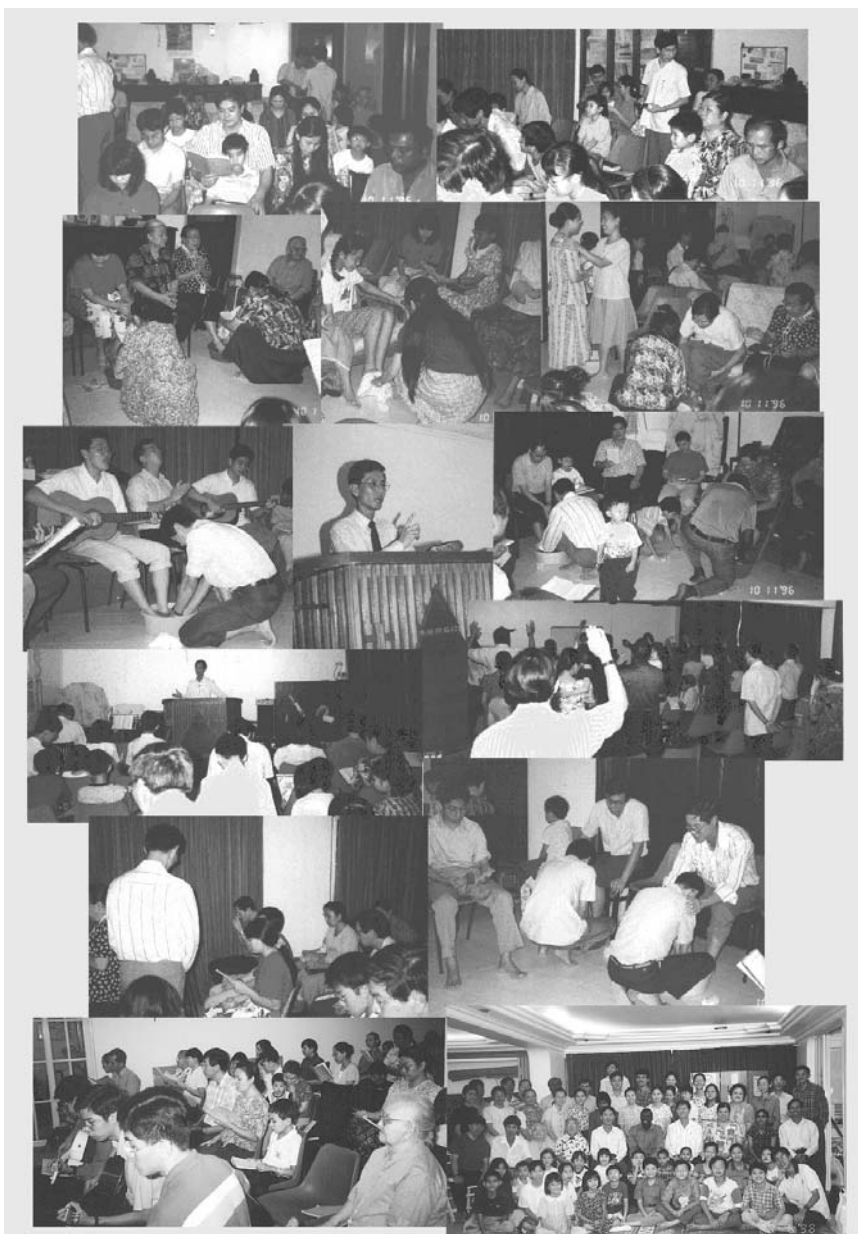


Acknowledgements

My thanks to Bro. Albert K. S. Ong for his dedication
in the editing and the proof-reading of the manuscript,
and Bro. S. C. Soong for the final proof-reading.

CONTENTS

Preface	ii
Foreword	vii
Chapter 1	1
Chapter 2	13
Chapter 3	23
Chapter 4	33
Chapter 5	41
Chapter 6	49
Chapter 7	63
Chapter 8	79
Chapter 9	87
Chapter 10	103
Chapter 11	137
Chapter 12	145
Chapter 13	157
Chapter 14	181
Chapter 15	191
Chapter 16	197
Chapter 17	213
Chapter 18	229
Chapter 19	237
Chapter 20	253
Chapter 21	269
Chapter 22	293





FOREWORD

During many of my missionary trips to different parts of the world, many Endtime Message Believers have asked me diverse questions on the *Book of Revelation*. Similar questions have also been asked through the mails. To meet the need of these Bible Believers, I am led to write an exposition of the Book of Revelation.

Christians are generally interested in Bible prophecies. The Book of Revelation, which was written in 96 A.D., is one of the most read books of the Holy Bible. This book is full of prophetic symbols. The Apostle John, the scribe of the book, has been erroneously designated the title **“John the Revelator”**.

The *Book of Revelation* is not a ‘Gospel’ or ‘Doctrinal’ book, such as the Four Gospel Books or the Epistles of the Apostles. It is the Revelation of Christ to His Bride. It is Christ’s final ‘love letter’ to His Bride. Being a prophetic book and the last of the 66 canonical books, it shows events that must transpire before God brings a new heaven and a new earth into existence. This book has more effect on the saints in this last Church Age, especially in this endtime, than it did on those in the past six Church Ages because Jesus Christ had already sent His last Church Age Messenger to the church to make known His *PAROUSIA* (Presence, Coming). Christ, the Word, has come to claim His Bride and they are now in Spiritual Wedlock — the Invisible Union between the Heavenly Bridegroom and the Earthly Bride. He is now revealing the hidden things of Scriptures to His Bride to get her ready for the translation. We can call this book the **“Capstone Book”**.

To understand this great *Book of Revelation* one should not approach it in the same way one would approach the other books of the Bible. The events in the Book of Revelation are not recorded in a strict chronological order. The majority of theologians and Bible students believe otherwise. As a result, they have produced many different interpretations.

The Revelation of Jesus Christ was given to John in the form of visions which showed pictorial scenes with many prophetic symbols, such as a lamb with seven horns and seven eyes, a great red dragon with seven heads and ten horns, a bottomless pit, and a woman clothed with the sun and a moon under her feet. They are God’s ideal

means of conveying spiritual truths to a spiritual people who is spiritually discerned. When the prophetic symbols are properly understood in the Spirit of the Word, the real meanings and actual events of each series of John's visions would be revealed. The book should be approached in the way one would look at the many pieces of a jigsaw puzzle to figure out their proper places in the whole picture. For example: *what part of Revelation should come into the picture between verse 1 and 2 of chapter 8? Are the first three Trumpets (chapter 8, verses 7 to 11) referring to the ministry of the Two Witnesses of chapter 11 verses 1 to 13?*

Basically, a closer look at the seventh *member* of the Seals, the Trumpets and the Vials, which John saw in his visions, will reveal the following peculiarities: i) *John hears what is done in heaven (not on earth)*; ii) *then he hears voices, thunders, lightnings and earthquake*; and iii) *an indication that the end is come or close at hand*. This shows that the series of events in John's visions are not continuous but resumptive and interlocking with one another, either in time or occurrence, and each showing the course of God's Providence in a different light.

To the genuine Holy Ghost-filled "Endtime Message" Bible Believers, there is now no more doubt about the true interpretation of the *Book of Revelation* which those in Organized Christianity are grappling with because of their rejection of the Laodicean Church Age Messenger. God's message of total separation from unbeliefs and all forms of creeds, dogmas and traditions, actually opens the eyes of His elect to the deep mystery of the *Book of Revelation* in particular and the mysteries of the Holy Scriptures in general. But what is required of the believer is a sincere and honest attitude towards the Word of God.

I pray that this series of messages will be a blessing to those who would hear what the Spirit of the Lord is saying. But be prayerful. Remember, the *Book of Revelation* is reserved for a *special class* of spiritual people and not for the carnal ones. Amen.



***The Author
January, 1997***

Revelation Chapter 1

- **The Visions of John on the Lord's Day**

Verse 1: The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John:

Verse 2: Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.



The Book of Revelation begins with a clear declaration — “the revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him”. It was the revelation of Jesus Christ and not the revelation of John. It was the revelation which the Almighty God gave to His Son. Why? (Undoubtedly, there is a special relationship between the Almighty God and the Lord Jesus Christ.) The Revelation was given to Jesus Christ to show to His servants concerning things and events which must soon take place — from the time of John. And the year was 96 A.D..

Our Lord Jesus sent and communicated His Revelation through an angel to John who recorded all that he saw in his visions. John was the beloved of the Lord Jesus Christ (Jhn.13:23; 20:2). He is a type of the Beloved (Bride) of Christ. Whatever things that were shown to John would have to be revealed to His Bride. Because we are living at the final stretch of the closing period of the whole dispensation of the Seven Church Ages, we are privileged to see a clearer picture than those members of the Bride in each of the past six Church Ages could see. Yes, this is the very hour of the Revelation of Jesus Christ to the Bride. This is the hour, not only for the Word but also for “the oil and the wine” — the anointing and the stimulation of revelation — of the Holy Spirit upon the Word. And this is the **LIFE** that cannot be hurt (cf. Rev.6:6).

Verse 3: Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

The unfolding of the Revelation of Jesus Christ is for us to understand and to obey the words of prophecy that we may be a light in this world of spiritual darkness and always be ready and prepared for the return of the Lord. Many Christians are actually spiritually blinded by Satan who has entered the realm of **religious Christianity** since the 4th Century, and who has actually been worshipped in the organized churches! Satan is the god of this evil age.

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

Verse 4: John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;

Verse 5: And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

Verse 6: And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

Notice that there are three greetings from the throne area of Heaven. The first is from *“him which is, and which was, and which is to come”*. The second is from *“the seven Spirits which are before his throne”*. The third is from *“Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth”*.

The One *“which is, and which was, and which is to come”* is the Eternal Invisible Spirit — Elohim, the Almighty One. He does not have, and never had a beginning; He will never have an end. He always is because He always was, and He always will be — the **I AM**. He is the Creator and the Father of all creations. But *“Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth”* is Elohim's Only Begotten Son Who is vested with all His authority (Matt.28:18). The Son of God had a beginning. He was virgin born, nearly 2000 years ago, as a mortal person with a mission to conquer death and hell. Through God's Work of Redemption, Jesus Christ has made it possible for us to be born again sons and daughters of God, and to be a royal race and priests to serve His God and Father, Who is also our God and Father — *“I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God”* (Jhn.20:17b). The only way we can truly be *born again* sons and daughters is to repent of our sins, be water baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, according to the revelation declared by the Apostles in the Early Church, and then we shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. Whereas the Blood of Christ takes care of the inherited **‘original sin’** nature in us, water baptism remits the sins in our lives. We will then walk in the light of the Gospel of Jesus Christ and go on to perfection in His Word and the Blood of Christ will cleanse us from all our sins (cf. 1 Jhn.1:4-10).

As the Son of God, Jesus Christ has faithfully declared to us all that He had received from the Father and testified always to the truth concerning Himself before all men and even in the hour of His death. So, as *“the faithful witness”* He attests that we should and could believe the apocalyptic truth that He was about to reveal to John. Amen. His faithfulness endures to all generations!

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

Now, Jesus is the first begotten from the dead, which obviously means there will be others, after Him, who will be begotten from the dead. There will be a people who, upon their translation, will also have the same glorified body that Jesus has. They are the true members of the Bride (Body) of Christ. They are priests and subjects in His Kingdom for they all have direct access to Him. As He overcame and sat down on His Father's throne, so will His saints overcome and sit down with Him in His throne (cf. Rev.3:21). The King and His Bride will then rule the earth for a thousand years after the close of the Great Tribulation. The millennial reign of Christ with His Bride is called the *Age of Regeneration* (cf. Matt.19:28).

Concerning the **Seven Spirits** which are before the Throne of God, this is the first time that we read about their presence before the throne of God. However, Prophet Zechariah did make mention of them as the "*eyes of the Lord*" (Zech.4:10 cf. 3:9). This is a mystery. It must therefore tell us something. Remember that the *Book of Revelation* is the last of the 66 books of the Bible and was written around the year 96 A.D.

God is a Spirit. He is One, not Seven or Three Spirits (*Trinity*). What then are these Seven Spirits? They are actually God's attributes which are manifested throughout the periods of the Seven Church Ages and the 70th Week of Daniel's prophecy. **These attributes are manifested through Seven Spiritual Angels** soon after the Church fell away from her purity in about the year 53 A.D. In the *Book of Revelation*, we find that these Seven Spirits (ascribed or assigned to Seven Angels) have seven tasks to perform, seven different roles to play, so to speak. In their assignments, they have been identified as: i) **SEVEN STARS** in the right hand of the **HIGH PRIEST** and **JUDGE** Who walks in the midst of the Seven Golden Candlesticks, ii) **SEVEN LAMPS BURNING** on the **CANDLESTICKS**, iii) **SEVEN SEALS** on the backside of the **SEALED-BOOK** in the right hand of the Almighty, **SEVEN HORNS** and **SEVEN EYES** on the **LAMB**, v) **SEVEN THUNDERS** with the **MIGHTY ANGEL**, vi) **SEVEN TRUMPETS** which will sound after the Rapture of the Bride, and vii) **SEVEN VIALS** of God's Wrath which will be poured out upon the earth between the closing of the Great Tribulation and the Day of the Lord. And in two of their seven jobs, as the **SEVEN STARS** and the **SEVEN THUNDERS**, their (audible) **VOICES** are heard by the True Worshipers of God.

Verse 7: Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

This is *not* the coming of Christ for His Bride in the Rapture. The Rapture is a secret event to the world. This is the Lord Jesus Christ coming back physically with His saints after they have supped at

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

the *Marriage Supper of the Lamb* in Heaven (cf. Matt.24:29-30; Rev.19:11-21). They will come riding on white horses and the eyes of Israel (who pierced Him) and of all the nations of the earth shall see Him. They shall be in great anguish because He has come to judge the world. This will take place at the close of the Great Tribulation in the Battle of Armageddon. Read Zechariah chapter 14.

Verse 8: I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

Do pay close attention to verse 8 that you may understand two terms in the verse which clearly show us the Oneness of the Godhead — all that God is, is in Christ Jesus. It will show you Who God is and Who Jesus is; they are **One God**. Notice the first statement. *“I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending”* — the Lord is speaking of His being in TIME. Eternity has no time; it has no beginning and no ending. Hence, when Elohim uses this term, He speaks of the REVELATION of Himself in the Person of Jesus Christ (read John 1). The Apostle Paul used a near equivalent statement when he wrote: *“Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and today, and for ever”* (Heb.13:8). The Word of God, Who is God Himself, came forth in the beginning as Alpha to bring forth Creations. This same Word Who is also Omega will bring to an end all things created through His Redemption Work (cf. Jhn.1:1-3; Rev.3:14). Christ Jesus, Who is the Word of God incarnate, is therefore the firstborn of God (Col.1:15). The second statement, *“which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty”* (or *“who is, and who was, and who is to come, the Almighty”*) is used emphatically of the Almighty Himself as the only source (‘circle’) of life. Hence, He is **YAHWEH**, *“THE ETERNAL WITHIN HIMSELF EXISTING ONE”*.

Remember Jesus Christ had a beginning. He was born of a virgin, raised as a child and grew up as a man (cf. Luk.2:40,52). But God is Spirit and will always be Spirit. He is invisible (1 Tim.1:17; 6:16). The only way we can see God is to see His works (cf. Jhn.6:28-29; 10:25,36-38; 14:10-13). At the appointed time, Jesus was empowered by the Word of God. This happened at His water baptism in Jordan River. The Spirit of God came down from Heaven to dwell in Him. This was the incarnation of God — God *‘en morphé’* in flesh; God clothed in flesh. But the Almighty God was still Spirit, and though Jesus Christ was still a man, He was a God-Man. The body of Jesus is not God; it is only God’s abode, His temple. It was the Son of God, Jesus Christ, Who died at Calvary and not God Himself for God, being a Spirit, cannot die. After His death and resurrection, Jesus ascended into Heaven. On His ascension He said, *“All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth”* (Matt.28:18b). Prior to His ascension, Jesus did not have *“all power”* for He said that He could

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

not do anything until His Father showed Him what to do (cf. Jhn.5:19). It is not difficult to see how the Eternal Invisible Spirit (One Spirit) has revealed Himself in the Man called Jesus Christ — “*God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself*” (2 Cor.5:19a). Therefore, this fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah (9:6): “*For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor; The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace*”. “*And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory*” (1 Tim.3:16). Hence, when Jesus said, “*I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty*”, He was declaring the Divinity in Himself. Though He was the fulness of the Godhead **bodily** (Col.2:9) God was still the Eternal Invisible Holy Spirit above, about and around Him for God is Omnipotent, Omniscient and Omnipresent.

The Word (Grk: *Logos*) of God which came forth in the beginning (see John 1:1-4) was actually His creative self-revelation, “*the side of God turned towards the world*”. It was not another Spirit being Who was also God. There is but **ONE SPIRIT, ONE TRUE GOD. The Trinity of God is a pagan concept.** It has its root in the mystery religion spawned at Babel by Nimrod and his mother, Semiramis. The concept of multiple gods, by different names and titles, was greatly accepted throughout the time of the Greek and Roman world. The people practiced sex orgies, idolatry, mutilation and even human sacrifices in the names of their gods. When the first Church of Rome fell from grace, she too embraced many of the pagan practices. Mystery Babylon, the Great Harlot of Revelation chapter 17, is none other than the first Church of Rome — the Roman Catholic Church. She overrode the Word of God with her dogmas and changed the doctrine of Oneness of God into a *Trinity of God* in the year 325 A.D. Needless to say, even today, all her harlot daughters (organized churches) still embrace the same paganish dogma.

The mystery of the doctrine of *Trinity* is a mystery created by theologians. Their presentation (which they call interpretation) is apparently quite persuasive, but their understanding and reasoning are appalling to the extent that they not only deceive others, but they also deceive themselves. They almost always qualify their teaching with such words, “*We can never understand the mystery of the Trinity. Because we are finite we cannot fully comprehend God*”. Certainly, with such foolish teaching, how do we expect the common Christian people to understand anything about God in the scriptural sense that God wants them to understand Him. However, the opposite is

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

true. The words of the Apostle Paul, in 1 Timothy 3:16, do not make the doctrine of the Godhead mysterious in any way than its simple truth. The New International Version renders the verse a little better: *"Beyond all question, the mystery of godliness is great: He appeared in a body, was vindicated by the Spirit, was seen by angels, was preached among the nations, was believed on in the world, was taken up in glory"*. Furthermore, concerning our need to comprehend our God, he wrote: *"Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints, Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers; That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him: The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints"* (Eph.1:15-18).

Truly, we certainly need to know what we believe lest we receive a harsh rebuke from the Lord just as He had rebuked the Samaritan woman at the well: *"Ye worship ye know not what"*. The majority of the Christian people have been deceived into accepting the doctrine of the *Trinity* for their salvation. Some tenets of faith of denominational churches specifically state that a person is not a Christian unless he/she believes in the *Trinity*. But the Bible shows otherwise.

Verse 9: I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

Patmos was a small island off the coast of Asia Minor. It was about 60 to 120 kilometres from those seven churches to which John addressed his letters. The Romans put condemned criminals there (just like the Americans used to put theirs on the island of Alcatraz, off the city of San Francisco). There was no escape from the island which was infested with poisonous snakes and scorpions.

St. John was probably about 90 years old when he was exiled to the Isle of Patmos. Well, whether you are 90 or 9 years old, God can always use you provided you are willing to serve Him. Here we see that John was persecuted for his faith. He knew that the true worshippers of God must invariably go through trials and tribulations one way or another for their faith. Though he was in dire circumstance John even comforted those in tribulation by identifying with them — ***"I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for***

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

the testimony of Jesus Christ.” Although he was exiled to isolation on an island, John knew that God had a purpose in it and that God was with him. *“The steps of a good man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way”* (Psa.37:23).

In solitude John had plenty of time. His physical body was in bondage but his spirit was not. Having nothing physical to do, he spent his time in the presence of the Almighty God, worshipping Him. And he was in such an attitude one day, on the first day of the week, the Lord's day, that he became the instrument of blessings to the saints of God. He was so immersed in the Spirit of the Lord that the natural realm began to move away and he began to enter into another realm — the spiritual realm of God. He began to hear and see things that no man had heard or seen before, and he *“bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw”* (vv.2).

Verse 10: I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

Verse 11: Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

The term **“Lord's Day”** is not the same as the **“Day of the Lord”** which is found in many passages throughout the Old and New Testaments. The term is used only once in the Holy Scriptures and is understood to signify the *“first day of the week”* when the saints would gather together to worship God. [Note: The word “Lord's” (Grk: *kuriakos*) is an adjective, meaning something belonging solely to the Lord. It has no exact English equivalent. Another occurrence is in 1 Corinthians 11:20 — *“Lord's Supper”*, an ordinance set down by the Lord in which the saints would come together to commemorate His death till He returns. *“Lord's Supper”* is never called the *“Supper of the Lord”*. For obvious reasons, read Revelation 19:9,17.]

G. M. Lamsa translated the first part of verse 10 as *“The Spirit of prophecy came upon me on the Lord's day...”* Contrary to what is being taught by some theologians, John's spirit was not projected or teleported into a span of time in the 21st Century when Jesus would return to earth and set up His Millennial Reign. Some even teach that the *“Day of the Lord”* is the period of a thousand years during which Christ will reign over the earth. But the *“Day of the Lord”* is truly the time of Christ's return to the earth, at the close of the 3½ years of *Great Tribulation*, to fight in the *Battle of Armageddon* (Zech.14:4;

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

Matt.24:29-30; Rev.19:11-21). Then after the battle, the *Most Holy Place* of the *Millennial Temple* will be anointed (Dan.9:24) and Christ will judge the nations of the world (Matt.25:31-46). Following that will be the *Age of Regeneration* (cf. Matt.19:28). Hence, the “*Day of the Lord*” is the 75-day period (cf. Dan.12:11-12) between the closing of the 3½ years of *Great Tribulation* and the beginning of the 1000-year reign of Christ and His Saints.

When John was in the Spirit of the Lord, he heard a great voice, which sounded like a trumpet, right behind him. That “*great voice*” identified Himself as Diety. He was none other than the Lord Jesus Christ. Time began with Him and time will end with Him — the “*Alpha and Omega, the first and the last*”.

The seven churches to which John was commanded to address his writings consisted of mostly Gentile converts. These seven churches were located in Asia Minor (the area which is today's Western Turkey). Remember this was the year 96 A.D., about 45 years after the Gospel had begun to affect the Gentile people as fewer Jews were accepting it. God was turning to the Gentile people to take out a Spiritual Bride for His Son. This *Book of Revelation* was written for the benefit of the Bride that she might understand what the Lord was going to do in His Church and what events would transpire throughout the Grace Age.

Now, the Grace Age is divided into seven periods. Each period, being represented by one of the seven churches, is revealed and assessed by Christ as recorded by John in chapters 2 and 3. They are commonly called the Seven Church Ages.

Verse 12: And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks;

Verse 13: And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

When John turned to see who was speaking to him he saw Seven Golden Candlesticks (i.e. Lampstands). These Seven Golden Lampstands are the Seven Churches as interpreted in verse 20. Prophet Zechariah wrote: “*I have looked, and behold a candlestick all of gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps, which are upon the top thereof*” (Zech.4:2). The oil in the bowl flows through the pipes into the lamps. The oil speaks of the Spirit of God always flowing afresh into the Church of Christ throughout the Seven Church Ages. The Spirit of Christ is the Light of the world; the church is just the carrier of the Light. In the midst of these lampstands John saw “*one like unto the Son of man*”.

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

That was the Lord Jesus Christ, the God-Man. And He was wearing a High Priest robe. (Notice that He did not have a *Breastplate of Judgement*, the *Urim* and the *Thummim*, on His breast because He Himself was the *Urim* and the *Thummim*.) This means that He was in the position of a High Priest showing that He was an Intercessor or a Mediator. He still is, but He will not always be in this intermediary position. Some time in the future He will come back to earth as a King and rule the earth for 1000 years. Of course, He will not be dressed as a High Priest; He will be dressed as a King.

Our Lord Jesus Christ has to fulfill what was written of Him in the prophetic writings contained in the books of the Old Testament. He has many roles to fulfill, so to speak. When He came to this earth nearly 2000 years ago, He came as a Prophet-Servant to preach the Word of God and to serve mankind (cf. Mk.10:45). He was no longer the Prophet and Servant after His death and ascension but *“the Apostle and High Priest of our profession...”* (Heb.3:1). See? Now He **is** *“the Apostle and High Priest of our profession”*. And when this period of time is over He will return to earth to rule and judge (Rev.20:11-15). *“Then the end will come, when he hands over the kingdom to God the Father after he has destroyed all dominion, authority and power. For he must reign until he has put all his enemies under his feet. The last enemy to be destroyed is death. For he ‘has put everything under his feet.’ Now when it says that ‘everything’ has been put under him, it is clear that this does not include God himself, who put everything under Christ. When he has done this, then the Son himself will be made subject to him who put everything under him, so that God may be all in all”* (1 Cor.15:24-28 NIV). Amen. Jesus Christ will then have fulfilled everything that was written of Him. He will then be *“the Omega”, “the ending”,* as **TIME** is wrapped up in **ETERNITY**. Then He will once again subject Himself to the Invisible God, His Father, Who is also our God and Father — the **“I AM” “Who is, Who was, and Who is to come”**, the Eternal One Who is immutable. But Jesus Christ will be our elder brother in His spiritual body form.

Verse 14: His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire;

This speaks of Jesus Christ as being a Judge. In his days, the prophet Daniel also saw this same Judge in his vision (Dan.7:9). No evil can escape the scrutiny of His eyes of blazing fire — omniscient flame — in judgement.

Verse 15: And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters.

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

“And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace.” Jesus Christ, the One with God's own life, stood steadfastly in judgement for you and me so that we might not be condemned. It was a fiery trial all along the way till He ended up as a bleeding Lamb, spilling His Blood at Calvary, thus completing God's atonement for us. But, very soon, He is coming to judge those who reject His offer of salvation.

“And his voice as the sound of many waters.” Like mighty running streams of water, babbling brooks, or great showers of rain, the words of Christ have always been soothing, bringing joy, comfort, peace and faith to the hearers. Throughout the ages the sound of His voice, speaking through His ministers, would revive His people in the Spirit and Word of God. The voice is the revelation of Christ Himself.

Verse 16: And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

“The seven stars are the seven angels (or messengers) of the seven churches” (see verse 20). Apparently the Apostle John was acquainted with these seven churches and their presiding bishops or pastors. Hence, the letters were addressed to these seven outstanding servants of God as **“messengers”** so that they would be aware of Christ's assessment of their respective church and its condition. And knowing the conditions of these churches God set a type that would reflect the Church Age in seven epochs of time. Also, these seven stars (or messengers) testify of a greater ministry to the Body of Christ in each of the Seven Church Ages than just these local churches in the seven selected cities of Asia Minor. Each of these stars was a special gift of God to its respective Church Age.

Gifts are given with the right hand. And the stars being held in the right hand of Jesus Christ shows us that God deals with the churches according to His grace and mercy. Through these specially anointed messengers the sharp and powerful message of God, which proceeded from the mouth of Christ, was wielded by them in their days for the steadfastness of Christ Jesus was brilliant and mighty.

Verse 17: And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:

Verse 18: I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

If the countenance of Christ in all His glory proved too much for John, what about us? So, let us be holy as God is holy.

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

Jesus Christ once again identified Himself as “*the first and the last*”. In fact He is “*the first and the last*” person ever to be born into this world to die for mankind and yet live again. He is the only one. Nobody else has ever done what He did. There is no other person through whom mankind can have salvation. God turned His back upon Christ, figuratively speaking, as He hung on that cross at Mount Calvary, spilling His blood for you and me. And because He lives again, we will also live with Him. Amen.

Our Lord Jesus has “*the keys of hell and of death*”. “*For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit: By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison; Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water. The like figure whereunto even baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ: Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him*” (1 Pet.3:18-22).

While our Lord's body laid in the tomb, His spirit went down to “**sheol**”, the place and “**prison**” of the departed dead, and preached to those spirits held captive there. Satan was the ‘warden’ of “**sheol**” and he had the keys, so to speak, for he was the author of death. He held all the dead in his “**prison**”. However, Jesus Christ, overcame death and became the author of our salvation. He is the author of life to all who would believe in Him. He is the Lord of hosts, the King of glory Who is mighty in battle (cf. Psa.24:7-10). Christ went right through the fortress of Satan's prison and snatched the keys of death and hell from him and opened up the gates of the prison that held His saints captive. All the saints of God who died since the time of Adam until the atonement was paid by Christ were released from Satan's prison bars of hell. They became Christ's prisoners, so to speak. (Read Matthew 27:52-53; Ephesians 4:8-10.)

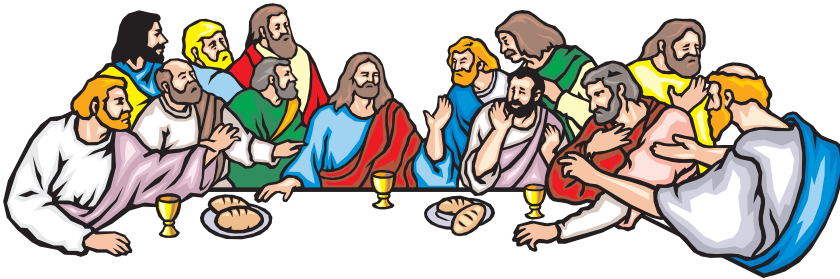
Verse 19: Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;

John was commanded to write down i) **what he had seen**, “*the things which thou hast seen*” — what we read in chapter 1; ii) **what is**, “*the things which are*” — that is, the conditions of the seven local churches in Asia Minor (which prophetically reflect the whole Body of Christ throughout the grace period of the Church Age); and iii) **what is to happen after these things**, “*the things which shall be hereafter*” — pointing to events which shall happen in the future ahead of John's time. Consequently, we have this *Book of Revelation*.

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

Verse 20: The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

This last verse is self-explanatory. In fact this is one of several 'key' verses to the interpretation of the *Book of Revelation*. Right away we are told that the Seven Stars are the Angels of the Seven Churches and the Seven Candlesticks are Seven Churches. Hence, the "mystery" is unfolded to show us that there would be **seven** "earthly" angels, or **messengers**, of the Seven Church Ages and not just seven local ministers of seven churches in Asia Minor. (This will be better understood when we look into Revelation chapters 2 and 3.) Moreover, the Seven Spirits which stood before the throne of God would minister to these Seven Messengers of the Seven Church Ages. These Spirits would minister to their respective messengers in their proclamation of the message of Christ for their particular Church Ages. They are also responsible to keep the light on their lampstand burning throughout the age. These are the first two roles of the Seven Spirits — ministering to the Seven Stars with the Message of Christ (the two-edged sword from the mouth of Christ) and keeping the Light of Truth burning in the Body of Christ for and throughout their respective Church Ages.



Revelation Chapter 2



At the end of the first chapter of Revelation, we are introduced to the Seven Church Ages as represented by the Seven Lampstands. These Seven Church Ages make up what is called “*the kingdom of heaven*” (Matt.13). It is also called “*the mystery of God*” (Rev.10:7) identified by the Apostle Paul as a period in which the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob blinded the Jews and turned to the Gentiles to call a people — “*For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in*” (Rom.11:25).

The “*fulness of the Gentiles*” will soon be complete as we are living at the very end of the Seventh Church Age known as the Laodicean Church Age. Then God will turn to Israel and deal with her once again. The Bible shows us that God personally called Abraham and dealt with him at a time when the world was filled with religious darkness. Abraham was “redeemed”, so to speak. God made a covenant with Abraham and promised him a “**SON**”. Abraham was to be the Father of many nations, but only through Israel was the oracles of God given. From the year of his calling (1920 B.C.) to the year when the “SON of God” came and finished the work of redemption (30 A.D.) was a total of 1950 years (i.e. 40 Jubilees). Now, does God allocate the same number of years for the Gentiles to come into His household of saints, that is, from 53 A.D. to 2003 A.D.? Only time will tell.

We shall not delve into the historical details of the Seven Church Ages as they are fully dealt with in “*The Exposition of the Seven Church Ages*” by William M. Branham who first received the names of the Seven Messengers and their messages by the inspiration of the Holy Spirit.

- **A Letter to the Church in the Ephesian Age**

Verse 1: Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;

Verse 2: I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

The Apostle Paul was the angel or messenger to the First Church Age. He was an apostle born out of due season (1 Cor.15:8) and was the founder of the church in Ephesus. A revival fire was started in that city and from there it spread to other cities throughout Asia Minor.

When the Church began on the Day of Pentecost it was very stringent in its faith. Tares, if any, were quickly weeded out by the roots so that only the wheat remained (cf. Acts 5). As more converts were added to the Church and as the Gentiles accepted the Gospel, the spirit of antichrist began to work harder. And by the year 53 A.D. the wheat and the tares began to grow side by side together. They were allowed to continue growing together until the closing of the Seventh Church Age at which time the tares would be separated from the wheat (Matt.13:24-30; Acts 20:28-30) and the Bride of Christ perfected for the Rapture. This was the beginning of the First Church Age which lasted for about 120 years.

The works and virtues of the believers of every age were known of God. The saints of the first age could not tolerate those who were evil, especially those who claimed that they were the apostles of God but were proven to be liars. The Church of Christ began with the Ministry of the Apostles. The Word of the Lord actually came to the Apostles in the "New Testament" age and unveiled to them the revelation of the prophetic Word. The apostles were highly respected men of God. They were called and sent of God to get God's people to line up with the Word of God and God's plan of salvation. Satan knew what God was doing and began to impersonate Him.

Organized Christianity is in chaos today. Many denominational churches are supporting *ecumenism*, even though they are divided along doctrinal lines. And the individual groups tend to go about doing things according to their own ideas. But the Word of God shows that there would be a message (to be sounded forth by the angel to the Seventh Church Age) that would wake up the sleeping virgins (who truly have a deep desire to see the bridegroom come) to call them back to the Word (cf. Matt.25:1-13). Then an apostolic ministry would follow as God brings out the 5-Fold Ministry in full force to get the wise virgins to understand their faith which lies in the Apostolic doctrines (cf. Eph.4:11; 2:20; 3:5; Rev.21:14). Yes, the Apostolic ministry under the leadership of the Lord has returned.

How did the believers in the Ephesian Church Age test those who claimed they were apostles to the Church? They simply compared the teachings and practices of the so-called apostles with the message of the Apostle Paul who was the first apostle of God to the Gentiles. Similarly, we must put to the same test the teachings of those who

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

claim to be the present day apostles. Paul said *“According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon”* (1 Cor.3:10). Could anyone be a wiser masterbuilder? Any teaching or practice that is not of the Word must be rejected.

Verse 3: And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name’s sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

Verse 4: Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

Verse 5: Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

Ephesus means *“desirable; aimed at”*. It shows the spiritual attitude of the saints of that age towards God. They showed a lot of patience and they laboured much for the Lord. Ephesus also means *“relaxed and drifting”*. And that was what happened to many saints who began to relax from the fire that they possessed in the beginning and drift from the Truth and the Love of God.

God is warning His people to repent. Repentance is the only way to get back to God. It has never changed. We are living in an age where *“because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold”* (Matt.24:12 cf. 1 Tim.4:1). We need to heed the warning lest we become like the First Church which, when their fire went out and the lampstand was removed, never had another renewal — only a dead form remained.

Verse 6: But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.

The **Nicolaitanes** were a group of people who sought to make a distinction between those who ministered the Word (clergy/elders) and those who accepted and listened to the Word (laity). They wanted to claim superiority of the ministers over the laity. In other words, they wanted to conquer (*nikao*) the laity (*laos*). When the Church Elders conquered the laity they prevented the Spirit of the Lord from moving about freely in the Church to manifest His gifts, such as tongues and prophecies. The Lord commended the believers who hated such deeds which He Himself also hated for God wanted His children to have His liberty in the Spirit.

Verse 7: He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

The promise to this (Ephesian) age, to all who received the revelation of the message, was the right to go into the paradise of God and partake of the tree of life (cf. Lk.23:43).

• A Letter to the Church in the Smyrnaean Age

Verse 8: And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;

Verse 9: I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.

Smyrna means “bitter”. It comes from the word “myrrh”. It was an age of bitter persecution. The saints in the city of Smyrna were stricken with poverty and lived in great hardship. Because of their faith, they were made the laughing stocks in the city, especially by those pseudo-Jews who belonged to the synagogue of Satan. There were also many pseudo-believers who derided and persecuted the saints. They were of the devil’s assembly. Though they were poor materially, the true worshippers were rich in the Lord because of the revelation they had received through Irenaeus, the Messenger of God for the age, and the preachings of other true servants of God. With the true revelation they had received they were able to remain fearless in the midst of persecution against them for their faith.

The Smyrnaean Age lasted from the middle of the 2nd Century to the 4th Century. Polycarp, a great disciple of the Apostle John, was martyred in this age in 155 A.D.

Verse 10: Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

Verse 11: He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

The elect of God do not persecute; rather they are persecuted. Persecution comes upon the elect as a trial of their faith. In the age of Smyrna, the saints endured tribulation brought upon them by the adversary of God. Some were cast into prison. And under the hands of Emperor Diocletian, thousands of Christians were martyred by the Romans during the period of “ten days” — 300 to 310 A.D. Those overcomers who endured and remained faithful to the point of death, as admonished by the Lord, would not die the “second death” but would receive a “crown of life”.

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

The “**second death**” takes place when the **spirit** of life leaves the **soul** and **body**, which happens after the Great White Throne Judgement. The **first death** takes place when the **soul** departs from the **body**. (Read Rev.20:14; Gen.35:18.) Jesus said, “*Fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell*” (Matt.10:28). All sinners will have a share in the Lake of Fire as they are being burnt and destroyed completely. Yes, all the wicked ones will be annihilated. “*But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their **part** (Grk: **meros** – share, division) in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death*” (Rev.21:8). Hence, the *Doctrine of Eternal Death*, which teaches that the soul of a wicked dead will be burnt endlessly in an eternal hell fire which will never be extinguished, is an erroneous teaching. **There is only one form of LIFE and it is the LIFE of God.** You either have IT or you don’t.

• A Letter to the Church in the Pergamean Age

Verse 12: And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges;

Verse 13: I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan’s seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

This is the age that Satan finally established his seat of power in Christendom — **Apostate Christianity** — when Constantine the Great became emperor in 312 A.D.. Constantine’s previous religion was the worship of the ‘*Unconquered Sun*’. He became a Christian after he saw a vision of a cross in the sky. He described himself as the ‘*defender of the church*’ but was actually a meddler in church affairs. The interfering emperor convened an ecumenical council in 325 A.D., at Nicaea where some 1500 delegates gathered to define the doctrine of the Godhead. And the unholy doctrine of a ‘3-in-1’ God was then formulated. From then on the Roman subjects were challenged by the bishops to receive the ‘**Christian trinity belief**’ as it was formulated at Nicaea. The belief in the **Trinity**, which consists of the tri-unity of God as Father, Son and Holy Ghost was thereby the only valid creed for all Christians. It became the state-furthered religion. (To this day the majority of Christians accept the teaching of the Trinity as a basic Scriptural doctrine without reservation.) Hence, **Christianity was mixed with Paganism and made the official religion. This was the beginning of the first and largest denomination — the Roman Catholic Church.** In the *Book of*

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

Revelation she is identified as the Great Whore called “*Mystery, Babylon the Great, the Mother of Harlots and Abominations of the Earth*” (Rev.17:5) that sits on the First Beast (of Revelation 13) which is Romanism in its final stage.

Pergamos, meaning “*citadel*”, pointed to the stronghold of the Roman Catholic system — which was very similar to the religious system of Nimrod of Babel (Babylon) — the **seat of Satan**. This was where Satan dwelled and is still dwelling even today. And Satan would not hesitate to slay any one like he did Antipas. But his present strategy is the use of religious deception. From where he sits, he is always scheming to sow little seeds of error in the teachings of God’s Word so as to perpetuate falsehood among the people of God. However, God always raises true ministries to counter the deceivers “*whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre’s sake*” (Tit.1:11). St. Martin was the messenger sent to wield the sharp twoedged Sword of the Word of God to counter the ‘**church and state**’ system.

Verse 14: But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

Verse 15: So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate.

We read in Numbers chapters 22 to 24 how that Balaam, who did not belong to the children of Israel, succeeded in getting the children of Israel to fornicate with the Moabites. Balak, the Moabite king, had bribed Balaam, a soothsayer, to prophesy evil against Israel. However, God stopped Balaam’s mouth each time Balaam tried to curse the Israelites. Instead of cursing the Israelites, he blessed them. Eventually Balaam hatched a crafty plan. He had Balak set up a religious worship at Baalpeor with the Moabite women there to entice the men of Israel by openly performing sex acts during their worship. Soon the men of Israel were participating with the Moabites in their heathen activities. Thousands of the men of Israel, who committed sexual sins with the Moabite women and who got involved in their heathen worship, were judged and slain.

The spirit of Balaam was in Constantine when he used the same “*doctrine of Balaam*” to unite Paganism and Christianity. God hates idolatry and spiritual fornication. The “*doctrine of Balaam*” is still widely embraced by organized religious churches around the world. Through the **Ecumenical Movement**, especially the Charismatics, the organized churches are being united with the Roman Catholic Church. The majority of these people do not really care much for the

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

Word of God. Satan is once again gathering these people together to commit spiritual fornication. All that these people want is the 'charismata' — tongues, prophecies, etc. — and whatever they have been indoctrinated by the elite clergymen with 'charisma'. They are taught many 'new revelations' which are unscriptural and have no basis in the Word of God. These people are being deceived, not knowing that they will be facing the judgement of God in the Day of God's Wrath. But the true Elect, the Bride of Christ, will stay away from such evil; they will feed upon the pure Word of God that God will receive them (cf. 2 Cor.6:14-18).

The apostate church of Rome has become a whore. The *Book of Revelation* and *Church History* have identified her as "*Mystery Babylon, the Mother of Harlots*" and the denominations which follow her ways as her harlot-daughters. They love the "ways of Balaam" because they love the wages of unrighteousness (2 Pet.2:15). They follow the "*doctrine of Balaam*" by enticing God's people to commit spiritual fornication against God. And they commit the "*error of Balaam*" (Jude 1:11) by vexing and condemning those who follow the ways of the Apostolic Church of God.

The deeds of the Nicolaitans which started in the first Church Age have become a doctrine in this last Church Age. The "*doctrine of the Nicolaitanes*", coupled with the "*doctrine of Balaam*", has caused the widening of the gap between the clergy and the laity. With many different categories of 'priesthood' under the pope as the supreme head of the apostate church, the ministry has become more distant from the people. The denominational churches today have adopted similar organisational structure. They have their general superintendents, regional overseers and suchlike because they take after their Mother Harlot. The seat of Satan is a high seat — "*For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High*" (Isa.14:13-14).

Verse 16: Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

Verse 17: He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.

Towards the end of the 6th Century, God came upon the unrepentant ones with the Sword of His mouth and took away the lampstand while lighting another. But to those who had the ears to

hear and to the overcomers, God allowed them to partake of the hidden manna which was the rich spiritual truths of God's Word. They were also each given a white stone signifying that they had the revelation and fellowship of God (cf. Matt.16:17-19). They were the few precious saints of Christ in that hour. Likewise, there are a few of such precious saints of Christ in this present hour. They will all receive their new name when they go up in the Rapture with their new body.

• **A Letter to the Church in the Thyatirean Age**

Verse 18: And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass;

Verse 19: I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first.

Verse 20: Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

In the Fourth Church Age, Christ stood with fine brazen feet ready to judge the church if she did not repent. Because He had gone through the fiery judgement of God for us, He has therefore inherited the right to judge His church. No sin in the church could ever escape the judgement of His blazing eyes.

Thyatira means “*dominating female*”. In the days when the Apostle John received this vision, there was a woman named Jezebel, who called herself a prophetess and taught in the church in the City of Thyatira. She also seduced the ministers of God to commit fornication with her and made them eat food offered to idols. In the Old Testament period of the kings of Israel, there was also a queen named Jezebel, who was an idolater and seductress, the wife of King Ahab. She controlled her husband, ruled over the people and killed the prophets of God.

God has never ordained woman preachers in His church. All the ministers in the Five-fold Ministry of God are men. Because the *Woman* strayed outside the Word in the Garden of Eden when she was deceived by the Serpent, God had to put her in her designated place in the church. The Apostle Paul wrote: “*Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection. But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence. For Adam was first formed, then Eve. And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression*” (1 Tim.2:11-14 cf. 1 Cor.14:34-35). Churches which hearken to the Satanic voice of Jezebel and allow

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

women in their midst to preach and teach the Word of God are actually blinded by Satan to the Truth. Surely, they are in for a rough time that lies just ahead.

The church of Thyatira was aptly chosen to represent the Fourth Church Age which lasted from the close of the 6th Century to about the year 1520. '**Mother Church**' dominated the world through her politico-religious system. Many countries outside of Europe, such as the Philippines, Canada and Latin America were colonized by the Roman Catholic nations through their missionaries. The papacy was elevated so highly that the Pope presented himself as '*Vicarius Filii Dei*' — Latin for the '*Vicar of the Son of God*'. But Christ has no vicar; He himself intercedes for all of His own. To prevent his authority from being examined, the Pope took the Bible away from the people and replaced It with superstitious rituals. One such ritual was the "*continual sacrifice*" (another meaning of the word "*Thyatira*") of the Body of Christ which they called '*Mass*'. The old apostate church began to teach her ministers her own '*Apostolic*' doctrines. Every good thing was brought to a standstill. Superstitions and evil works were rampant. Poverty, sicknesses and diseases were prevalent. This was a glorious period for Satan and his *wife*, the Roman Catholic Church. It lasted for about a thousand years.

Life was hard especially for the saints at that time. Many family members were separated from one another. Many hid themselves and worshipped in caves and catacombs under difficult conditions. Can the saints of today be compared to those saints in their works, charity, service, faith and patience?

Verse 21: And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not.

Verse 22: Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

Verse 23: And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

Did the Roman Catholic Church repent? No, she did not and she will never ever repent. She made herself to be a great prophetess and claimed divine authority in all her words. Her spirit became worse as the days passed. God's messenger, Columba, and other men of God tried to get her back to the Word. But she refused to accept it. So God had declared a period of Great Tribulation when He would cast her out there together with those '*servants of God*' who committed spiritual fornication with her. Spiritual fornication produced spiritual death. Such unholy union was devoid of the Life of God; they only

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

produced bastard children. These children were appointed by God to spiritual death. Yes, the blazing eyes of Christ search the reins and hearts of all the churches and God rewards them according to their works. Sadly, the majority of the 'protestant' churches in this 20th Century have joined up with that harlot prophetess "Jezebel". They are actually born of whoredom and so they have returned to reunite with the "Mother of Harlot" and God will cast all of them together with her into the sickbed of Great Tribulation.

Verse 24: But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden.

Verse 25: But that which ye have already hold fast till I come.

To the messenger and those who did not embrace the doctrine of Jezebel or learn what was called the deep things of Satan, Christ admonished them to hold on to what they possessed and He would not put upon them any additional burden. And His promise to them was:

Verse 26: And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

Verse 27: And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father.

Verse 28: And I will give him the morning star.

For those saints who will persevere to the end and overcome, what a day it will be when they shall live and reign with Christ in the Age of Regeneration (Matt. 19:28)! They will cease to live in a dark chaotic age because they will receive the bright "morning star" — Jesus Christ, their Shepherd King! Together with Christ, they shall rule the nations righteously with true justice.

Verse 29: He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.



Revelation Chapter 3

- **A Letter to the Church in the Sardisean Age**

Verse 1: And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

Verse 2: Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.



It is clear that the Seven Spirits of God (assigned to Seven Angels) worked with, and through, the Seven Stars in the Seven Church Ages. The fifth of the Seven Spirits (in the Fifth Angel) conveyed the message of Christ to Martin Luther, the messenger to the Sardisean Age. Luther was taught by the prophetess Jezebel (Roman Catholic Church) for quite some time until he received a revelation when he heard the Voice of God saying, ***“The just shall live by faith”***. He fled from the seduction of the prophetess. Then there was a revival of faith all over Germany after he wrote **95 theses** against the Papal system and nailed them on the door of Castle Church in Wittenberg, Germany in the year 1517. That started what is commonly known as the **Reformation Age**, but God called it the age of **Sardis** — the “*escaped ones*” — for the people were able to get away from the grasp of the apostate church. The Papal system was fatally wounded.

It was unfortunate that this age ended so quickly at around the year 1750. God knew about their works — their deeds — because of the revival which got them moving into the Life of God, but they soon turned to formalism which made them look good on the outside but corrupt on the inside. They had a “*name*” with a reputation for being active and alive, but to the Lord they were spiritually dead. They were warned to strengthen their remaining Christian things that were about to fade away and die.

The spirit of the apostate church had such a strong impact on this age that “*daughters*” were born, each having a “*name*”. There were the Lutherans, the Calvinists, the Brownists, Mennonites and many others. They all had “*works*” and “*names*” which only gave the impression that they were spiritually alive, even with spiritual gifts, but were in fact cold and dead. Today, there are nearly two thousand **big “names”** the majority of which are either spiritually dead or dying.

Verse 3: Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on

thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

Verse 4: Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

Would that all Christians remember what they have received and heard concerning the Word of God lest they fall into a mere form of worship. It is important to know what we hear and how we hear it so that we will receive the right things according to the Will of God that we may continue to live and walk in the light of God's Word. Failure to do so can cause the lamp in our life to be snuffed out. God warned the Sardiseans, the "escaped ones", about their shortcomings. Having escaped, they should have followed the path where God had wanted them to go. Instead they took the road to some traditional catechisms and became apostates. However, only a few of them — which is always the case in every age — were worthy of their callings for they had not defiled their garments. Because of the people's failure to hear and follow what God was saying, Christ blew out their lamp and lit another in the age of John Wesley. That was the year 1750. And God never again lit that lamp of the previous age.

Verse 5: He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

Every overcomer of each age will "be clothed in white raiment" which is the glorified body, given only at the **First Resurrection**. It speaks of the righteousness of Christ in all these saints.

There is but only one "Book of Life"; it belongs to the Lord Jesus Christ. It is also called the "Book of Life of the Lamb" and the "Lamb's Book of Life" (Rev.13:8; 21:27). These are not two or three different "Books of Life" for different categories of believers. The "Book of Life" points to Christ Himself Who gave His life for us that we might be found in Him and be a part of that Book, His Body. Paul wrote: "Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me: In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure. Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God. Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein; which are offered by the law; Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second. By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all...Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, By a new and living way,

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh” (Heb. 10:5-10, 19-20).

When Christ saved a person He saved him to the uttermost. **‘Once saved, always saved’** is true for Christ does not redeem a believer and lose him later on. Yet, salvation is not something that a born again believer should take for granted by choosing a lifestyle that is contrary to the Truth of God. The Bible teaches that *“for whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified”* (Rom. 8:29-30). Because we are in Christ it matters how we live. We are not bastards. We should live a holy life otherwise God, Who foreknew all of us, would have had our names blotted out of the *“Book of Life”* even before the foundation of the earth was laid. *“For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame. But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak. That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises”* (Heb. 6:4-6, 9, 12).

Verse 6: He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

• A Letter to the Church in the Philadelphian Age

Verse 7: And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;

Philadelphia means *“brotherly kindness”* which the Church in Philadelphia possessed. The saints were full of brotherly kindness. This Church depicted the age which lasted from 1750 to 1906. It was the greatest missionary age in the history of Christianity during which the Word of God was greatly published, promulgated and preached to various nations of the world. With it also came the realization of the need for Christians to clothe themselves with sanctification and holiness *“as obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance: But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; Because it is written,*

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

Be ye holy; for I am holy" (1 Pet.1:14-16). Now, this holiness is not of our own. Holiness is of the Lord. Some Christians believe they could or should work for their own holiness. Such people set their own standard of holiness and they tend to measure others by their own standard (Rom.10:3-4). In fact, such Christians are being self-righteous. And self-righteousness is a sin. It is Christ Who has imputed upon us His righteousness — *"And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness"* (Rom.8:10). Therefore, because we believe in God and His Word, which cleanses us from all sins, the Holy Spirit lives in us that we can live for God. (cf. Matt.3:15). Amen. Therefore, we should be holy and live in holiness. This is true.

David was a king and a warrior. So was Christ Jesus. He was a King Who was great in battle (Psa.24:8,10). Every time the children of Israel followed King David to battle, they believed David would win the battle. Likewise, as Christians, we have the assurance that we will win our battle when we follow Christ our King Who has the key of David.

By the time the Sardisean Age closed out, "Jezebel" had already built a mighty citadel with extremely high and strong walls around it and a door that no one could break through. The Roman Catholic Church was in full control of Western Europe. However, during the Philadelphian age, Christ gave the believers the key of David and set an open door for them to win the battles against that Harlot system. No one could close the door that Christ had opened because He alone had the "key" and the "authority". In the political realm, there were wars and revolts in many parts of Europe. People wanted a better life and the freedom of religions. Through the ministry of John Wesley, the Star to the age, and other men of God, the stronghold of Mother Harlot was weakened and she lost her 'absolute power' over the people. By the end of the 18th Century, the Papacy was completely defeated though not destroyed.

Verse 8: I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

In that city of Philadelphia the Church at that time bore the Name of Christ. Like all the churches in the days of the Apostle John, the saints were all water baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ. Since the doctrine of the *Trinity* was formulated in the Pergamean Age, the true believers had to contend for their faith in the **ONE NAME** of God Almighty. The true faith was already bedimmed and not fully understood in the way that it should be. Nevertheless, they held to the Name and did not deny it. As long as the predestinated seeds of

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

God have a little strength, keep God's Word and do not deny His Name, the door of Christ will remain open for them to refresh themselves in the Word of God for the hour. They will be saved in the arms of Christ as long as they keep His Word. Amen. But one of these days the door will be shut as Christ takes His Gospel to the Jews. Then it will be too late. So, wake up, slumbering saints of God!

Verse 9: Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

A synagogue is a Jewish temple. There were many such temples built throughout Asia Minor since the Jews were scattered in 70 A.D. At that time Christians truly appreciated the Jews through whom the Oracles of God and the Messiah were sent. Like those in the city of Smyrna, the saints in Philadelphia also had to face imposters who claimed they were Jews. The synagogue of Satan also refers to the false church who claims to be Christians. But God's love for the true Church would cause the false church to acknowledge and laud the true believers.

Verse 10: Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

Throughout the Seven Church Ages, many Christians had suffered in their own ways during their "hour of temptation". But that "which shall come upon the world, to try them that dwell upon the world" points to a future period of eventful days of the Great Tribulation, after the True Church is raptured. It would be a dreadful "hour of temptation" for the people of the world but the enduring saints who keep the Word of God will be spared. So, let us be patient for patience produces experience (trustiness, character) and experience produces hope (confidence) that will not disappoint us. Already we have the revelation of the love of God in our heart (Rom.5:4-5). "Until the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him" (Psa.105:19). Without patience the fire of many Christians are dying out. Some have fallen from the faith while others are seeking for some sensations among the Pentecostals and the Charismatics.

Verse 11: Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

Verse 12: Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.

If you are a born again child of God, you have a place in the Body of Christ and you also have a crown. So, hold fast to whatever you have received of God, and be an overcomer and you will be made a pillar in the Church of God. These pillars are strong and could not be moved. These are the ones who shoulder certain responsibilities in the assembly that God uses to strengthen the Temple. There are some Christians who move about so much, going in and out, among different assemblies that they could never be pillars. They could not even be a stone in the Temple of God because they are busy with their own self-righteous programmes that they are doing God a service without God's directive. God wants us to be **living stones** that are fitly joined and held together for the Temple of God (1 Pet.2:5; Eph.4:16) and not *rolling stones* that can never stay still long enough to be cemented into proper place in the Temple.

We have the Name of our God, it is **YAH (Yahweh, Yahshua)**, but the new Name of Christ will only be known when we put on the new body in the *First Resurrection*. The Name of the **Holy City New Jerusalem**, which is the **Wife of Christ** (Rev.21:2,9,10) is reflected by the name of the City Jerusalem itself. Jerusalem is the City of God, the holy place of the Tabernacle of God (Psa.46:4). It is also called the *Holy City* (Matt.4:5), the *Faithful City* (Isa.1:21), the *City of Righteousness* (Isa.1:26), the *City of Truth* (Zech.8:3), the *City of the Great King* (Psa.48:2) and other names which spiritually describe the Church, the Body and the Bride(-Wife) of Christ. We are the **Holy City New Jerusalem** in the making. But the Name of the New Jerusalem would only be known when the City is complete and placed in the *New Heaven and New Earth*.

Verse 13: He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

- **A Letter to the Church in the Laodicean Age**

Verse 14: And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;

We are living in the Laodicean Age which began around the year 1906 and which will end at the coming of Christ for His Bride. Though the name **Laodicea** means "*people's rights*" it was often used in honour of certain royal ladies. The name so chosen by the Lord is apt for this last age. There are indeed many '*royal ladies*' (grand denominational churches) with people within them demanding their rights. But the only rights a Christian have are those which God has stated in His Word. But the Laodicean Christians do not want that. They may not openly say so, but they will water down the Word and

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

Will of God to such an extent that they practically dress, talk, and behave just like the world. They curse, swear, cheat and lie. Their womenfolk cut their hair, paint their faces and put on shorts and trousers like men or dress indecently. Some of their men, with long hair, behave like women, almost. These Christians are being seduced by lying spirits (1 Tim.4:1). This last generation of the Laodicean Age is but a *sick generation*.

“The Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God” — Christ Jesus — forfeited His own rights in order to do the will of our Heavenly Father. He was obedient to every Word of God and He fulfilled the Father’s will that He became a living sacrificial lamb, taking upon Himself the sins of the world to the cross. He shed His own precious blood and died for the salvation of mankind. He conquered death that we might have life. Read John 17:4; 6:38; 5:19. Therefore we belong to Christ. Christ lives in us. We are no longer our own for we are purchased with a price (Gal.2:20; 1 Cor.6:19-20). *“For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another”* (Gal.5:13).

Verse 15: I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

Verse 16: So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

When Christians demand their rights, their priority to the Lord and His Word will be relegated to the second place as their individual rights preoccupy their minds. They are lukewarm and do not have the right spiritual judgement. They are neither cold nor hot. If they are either cold or hot, God will deal with them accordingly. But God is sick of lukewarm Christians and He is going to vomit them out of His mouth. They may have certain achievements in their works for the Lord. But God has no regard for their works. Truly, *“there is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death”* (Prov.14:12). Get in line with the Word, beloved! Don’t be like the church out there in the world!

Verse 17: Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:

How true it is! As this Church Age gets closer to the return of Christ, the church becomes vainer in their appearance. But the Bride, the True Elect, is not so. Each of the ‘*royal ladies*’ (grand denominational churches) would compete for greater attention of the world with their church programmes to increase their membership. They have different sorts of social activities to make the people feel

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

good. They would raise large amount of money to buy properties and build large church buildings. Certainly, these grand denominations are so preoccupied with their riches and abundance of material goods that they feel that God is favoring them. But they are deceiving themselves in thinking that such material riches are the blessings of God. They are “*wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked*” (cf. Jam.5:1-3) and they don’t even know it! How pathetic it is for a person to be in such a situation and yet not realizing it. The same applies to the spiritual condition. It is simply lukewarmness! Beloved, these organized churches are but religious lodges. They are **Satan’s Eden**. And God is going to cast them into great tribulation.

Verse 18: I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.

Our Lord Jesus Christ is a God of love, grace and mercy. Before He passes judgement He would give a warning and provide a way of escape for those who have an ear to hear what His Spirit is saying to the church. He is counselling the church to buy of Him “*gold tried in the fire*”. In other words, He wants them to have the genuine faith that has withstood the test of fiery trials through the ages of time — a Holy Ghost Faith in the Word of God, in Christ Jesus and in the Ministry of God for the present hour. It is not just evangelizing the world, speaking in tongues, praying for the sick, or doing good works, etc., but that Christ is revealing the Fullness of the Word of God in the believers that they may truly see the true riches in the Word and be spiritually clothed in the Word. However, many Christians just cannot stay still for a while to really hear and receive the Message God has prepared for them. So, they end up with counterfeit gifts and fool’s gold that are worthless. But Jesus said:

Verse 19: As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

Yes, there will be a group of people whom Jesus loves. They will repent. They won’t rebel as Jesus corrects them. They will respond to the love of God in Christ. They will hear the voice of God’s Seventh Church Age Messenger, William Marrion Branham. They will receive and contend for the genuine golden faith that was once delivered to the saints in the days of the Apostles (Jude 3). The pathway of the believers is not an easy one. But to those saints that are faithful, the Apostle Peter admonished: “*That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ*” (1 Pet.1:7). Amen.

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

Verse 20: Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

As this Church Age comes to its end we see that Jesus Christ is no longer inside the church. This Church Age started with an outpouring of God's Gifts. The outpouring was supposed to get the church to pay close attention to the Word of God. Instead, we see the church wanting more of the gifts of God than the Giver Himself. Paul says that God gives and distributes His gifts as He wills (cf. 1 Cor.12) but the church is saying that all believers must speak in tongues or have at least one of the gifts. On the other hand, there are those who reject the gifts, saying that they are for the early church only. There are so much schism in the church in this age that every organized assembly, in some ways, claims to be the only 'royal lady' of Christ. How could that be when they have not only displaced the Word but have replaced It with the creeds and dogmas of man? Instead of worshipping God in Spirit and in Truth, they are worshipping Him according to human traditions. They are so taken up with their religious activities that they do not even realize that Christ is no longer inside the church. Yes, this is the condition of the church today. Christ is outside the church and He is calling the people to open their hearts to Him.

The church today has no true message for the people of the world because Christ is no longer inside the church. So, in order to get the church recognized as a power, the 'royal ladies' are uniting themselves. Satan had it planned out in the early 20th Century to unite all these 'noble harlots' together under one roof — **"One World, One Church"** — to lead all of them back to their Mother, the Great Whore of Revelation chapter 17, which is the Roman Catholic Church. No wonder Revelation chapter 10 shows us that the Mighty Angel (who is Christ) swore that time should no longer delay for Christ to claim His right of redemption since His last message to the age has gone forth and the Church Age has come to its end. Through the message of the Seventh Angel to the age, Christ is calling God's elect to flee from the harlot system. Every true worshipper will open his or her heart for Christ to come in. And the heavenly table has never been so richly spread by Christ before the saints as in this last age as He feasts with them and they with Him. The Bride is getting back to the Word of God and is being perfected at this time by the Word of God through the Five-fold Ministry (Eph.4:11-16). Christ is revealing Himself in fullness to the Bride as He anoints her eyes with eyesalve.

Verse 21: To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

God will grant to every individual believer, who overcomes the state of lukewarmness, who gets spiritually hot for the Lord Jesus, who lives a holy life and who does the Will of God, the right to share in the authority of Christ. Our Lord Jesus, as an overcomer, has set an example for us to follow. He laid aside His glory, took the form of man and *“was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin”* (Heb.4:15 cf. Phil.2:5-11). He overcame and is now sitting with God in His throne having all power in His hand (Matt.28:18).

Verse 22: He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

Have you heard? The admonition to hear what the Spirit is saying to the churches is the same for all Churches Ages. There is not only the necessity to hear but also the need to have a spiritual ear to hear correctly the revelation of the Holy Spirit for the age. As Christ folds up the Dispensation of Grace to the Gentiles we need to be more prayerful in watching and understanding what the Holy Spirit is doing concerning the Kingdom of God that we might be a part of God's eternal plan.



Revelation Chapter 4

- **A Glimpse of Heaven**



Having shown John the conditions of the Seven Church Ages, God now goes on to show him events that will come to pass in the course of time. This chapter not only presents John as a type of the Bride of Jesus Christ being raptured into the Heaven as the Church Age closes out but also shows the Bride being caught up in the Spirit of Revelation.

Verse 1: After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

The “*first voice*” was the voice of the Lord Jesus Christ (Rev.1: 10-11). Like a trumpet that is blown to call one’s attention, the voice called John’s attention to an open door in heaven right after Christ had shown John the conditions of the Seven Churches. Because the Bride of Jesus Christ is called out of the whorish and apostate system of the church, she is no longer living in the realm of the Laodicean Age. So God set an open door for her to enter the heavenly realm. And like an eagle soaring high in the sky, she is being lifted into a higher realm — a realm where she is given **eagle’s eyes** to see the distant end of God’s Prophetic Word right up to the *Age of Regeneration*, the *Great White Throne Judgement* and the unveiling of the *New Heaven and New Earth*. The organized churches may peep through the door and see a little of ‘*this thing*’ and a little of ‘*that thing*’. But they have nothing compared to what the Bride is seeing and enjoying. Only the Bride is invited to “*come up hither*” and get inside the heavenly door and shown “*things which must be hereafter*” as the Spirit of Revelation unfolds the prophecies of God. Therefore, if you have the ears to hear what the Spirit of God is saying now, you will flee from the curse of denominationalism and come quickly to receive this invitation of the Lord to “*come up hither*” into the heavenly door placed open before you in this hour.

“*After this*” or “*after these things*” denotes the transition from one part of the vision to another — it marks the succession of the visions and not of time. “*Things which shall be hereafter*” means after “*the things which are*”, that is, the conditions of the seven local churches in Asia Minor shown to John who was asked to write a letter to each of them. See Revelation 1:19. Simply, it means the things which would come to pass from John’s time forward into the future.

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

Verse 2: And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.

Straightaway John was caught up in the Spirit of Revelation. He was caught up into heaven in a vision and saw the Almighty sitting on a throne. Let me emphasize once again that the spirit of John was *not* transported into the future, to every century, to witness events literally as they happened. Unfortunately, this is what some preachers are teaching. For example, they believe that John's spirit was literally carried to the time of the Dark Ages to witness the slaughtering of men, women and children by the Roman Catholic Church. They believe that John's spirit was also literally there at the precise time to witness Christians being eaten alive by wild beasts in the Roman sports arenas where pagans gathered to enjoy the brutalities. They believe that his spirit was again literally taken further into the future to see the *Two Witnesses* prophesy the Word of God in the Land of Israel. Such teaching is completely contrary to simple Bible exegesis. The fact is that John was *never literally* taken by the Spirit of God into the past or the future to witness the events. If it was so, he would have recorded literally all that he had witnessed. Instead the *Book of Revelation* is full of symbols. The truth is that, though his physical body was on the Isle of Patmos, John was caught up in the Spirit of Revelation, in a vision, to see and bear witness of all that he was shown concerning the future (and a little of the past). It all happened in 96 A.D. What he actually saw were pictorial scenes depicting certain truths and events. Symbols were mostly used in the series of visions so that only the true endtime Bible believers who have the spirit of wisdom and revelation would understand what they mean. The true believers will understand between what was depicted symbolically and what was shown literally in John's vision.

In this Laodicean Age, which is the last Church Age, the Lord has advised the believers in the church to have their eyes anointed with eyesalve, that they may see and understand their condition (cf. Rev.3:18). However, one must prayerfully seek for the "eyesalve" from the Lord. The "eyesalve" is that which the faithful Apostle Paul had prayed to the Lord for the Ephesian believers — *"Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints, cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers; that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him: the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, and what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power, which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the*

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places" (Eph.1:15-20). Amen. *"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ"* (Eph.1:3). That's right. Now, God does not want your flesh, which is corrupt and full of deceit. He wants your spirit, which is your inward man, that He may set you in heavenly places in Christ Jesus in the revelation of His Word. He wants you to be enlightened and to understand all things concerning the Bride of Christ until you are changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, and be caught away in the rapture of the Bride.

"And one sat on the throne." This is a self-evident statement: John saw **One** sat on the **Throne** because there is only **One God**. If there is a *Trinity* (of Gods) John would have seen three Gods sitting on three thrones in heaven. If you are a believer of a *Holy Trinity*, you should now realise that you are being deceived by traditional theology of man. Most theologians have chopped God into three pieces. Some theorize that there is One Throne with Three Persons sitting on it; others believe that there are Three Thrones for the Three Persons of God. However, *"let God be true, but every man a liar"* (Rom.3:4). The Bible states that John saw only *"one sat on the throne"* and He is none other than the Lord Jesus Christ Who has been invested with the authority of the Almighty God. He now sits in the Father's throne because He has overcome and defeated all the forces of evil by His obedience to the Word of God.

Verse 3: And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone; and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

Christ Jesus, Who is sitting on the throne, is full of the glory of God. He is the **fullness** of the Godhead bodily (Col.2:9). He is the image of the invisible God (Col.1:15). Jesus Christ is the visible form of God that man could see, for the Almighty God is an invisible Spirit Whom no one can see (1 Tim.1:17; 6:16). Amen. *"For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus"* (1 Tim.2:5). He who knows the Son of God knows the Heavenly Father (Jhn.14:9, cf. 1:18).

The emerald coloured *"rainbow round about the throne"* signifies the Life, Grace and Mercy of the Almighty as the God of covenants. He cannot lie nor will He fail to keep His promises (cf. Heb.6:13-19). Jesus Christ was the **"promised SON of the covenant"** which God made with Abraham.

Verse 4: And round about the throne were four and twenty seats; and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

These twenty-four Elders represent the Old Testament and the New Testament Church of God. They typify the twelve Patriarchs of Israel of the Old Testament and the twelve Apostles of Jesus Christ of the New Testament. These two groups of twelve speak of the following: '2' testifies of witness and '12' signifies the perfect government of God. The Oracles of God came through the Patriarchs of Israel and the foundation of these Oracles was laid by the Apostles through the revelation they received of the Holy Spirit. In Revelation 21:12 we see that the names of the twelve tribes and of the twelve Apostles are inscribed on the gates and on the foundation of the Holy City New Jerusalem respectively. In a way this pictorial scene depicts how the glory and the authority of the Heavenly Father come into His Holy City New Jerusalem, the City that Abraham was looking for (Heb.11:10). They come through the Son (the One sitting on the throne, with the glory of the Father), to the Patriarchs and then to the Apostles (the twenty-four elders, with glorified bodies and crowns of authority on their heads, sitting around the throne of God). Now, the glory and authority of God are given not only to the twenty-four elders; they are also given to the members of the Bride of Jesus Christ of every age as more thrones will be set in Heaven according to Revelation 20:4. (Read Revelation 3:21, 1 Corinthians 6:2-3 and Daniel 7:27.) In the millennial reign of Jesus Christ, during the *Age of Regeneration* (Matt.19:28), all the members of the Bride of Christ will be delegated a position of authority by Christ as they reign with Him over the earth. They will continue to hold their positions of authority, after the Great White Throne Judgement is complete, when all the saints that make up the Holy City New Jerusalem will come down upon the New Heaven and New Earth. See? The glory and authority of God come from the top and are spread downwards, like a pyramid, so to speak.

Verse 5: And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunders and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

In the Old Testament era, when God met with the people of Israel on Mount Sinai and when He gave the Ten Commandments to Moses, there were lightnings, thunders, a thick cloud, the voice of trumpet, and earthquake, smoke and fire (Ex.19:16-18). Such phenomena show the awesome omnipotence of the Almighty God particularly when God is about to pass judgement or show His wrath from His throne. On Mount Sinai, the thick cloud shrouded the glory of God from the people below. But in the vision of John, no shrouding cloud was necessary. Why? Because seated on the throne was the Mercy of God — Jesus Christ, the Mediator between God and man. It is the Lord Jesus Who stays the wrath of God and save all those who trust

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

in Him. He is the Mercy of God Who took the form of man to feel our infirmities (Phil.2:7; Heb.5:1-6). He imparts to man the Grace of God.

Notice that John also heard voices coming from the throne. These voices denote revelations proceeding from the throne. Every true revelation must originate from the Throne of God. In Revelation 1:15; 14:2 and 19:6 we read that His voice sounded like many waters. It is soothing, sweet and peaceful compared to the loud trumpeting voice on Mount Sinai which produced fear in the children of Israel.

“And there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.” This shows that the fire of God lit the lamps of all the Seven Church Ages. In every age, after a message was given, the Spirit that was responsible for the message would keep the Word of God alive in the Bride of Christ in his age until God lit another lamp. In the Old Testament, the golden candlestick with seven lamps was placed on the southern side of the Holy Place facing the table of shewbread. Its fire, which brightened the whole room, was actually taken off from the brazen altar which stood on the western side by the veil that separated the *Most Holy Place* from the *Holy Place*. This fire from the altar originally fell from God. The High Priest took the fire and lit the first lamp and from it he lit the rest. Hence, we see a reflection of this in the New Testament. On the Day of Pentecost the *Holy Fire of God* came down like a mighty rushing wind and stayed on for about 23 years. As the fire began to die, the Seven Candlesticks were set up. Picking up the original fire that fell at Pentecost, Jesus Christ lit the first lamp through the first of the Seven Spirits. The fire burned for some years and before it went out, Christ lit another lamp as the second Spirit picked up the fire. This continued consecutively until all the Seven Lampstands were lit. The fire on the last Lampstand, which was lit sometime in the beginning of the 20th Century, is about to go out in this age. But the living members of the Bride of Christ are pulling away from the spirit of Laodicea as Christ lifts them higher into the prophetic realm of the Spirit of God. There, in that prophetic *‘Eagle’* realm, Christ imparts the complete revelation of Himself to His Bride. The Bride does not only get the revelation of the Word, she also reaches out for the anointing, the life and the glory — all that Christ is. Amen! She is gradually dying to self as she gets into the fullness of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Verse 6: And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind.

Verse 7: And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

This “*sea of glass like unto crystal*” denotes a sea of people who are pure and holy. These are the chosen few who are the redeemed and the overcomers of every age. They stand before their Lord and Master and await their rewards (Rom.14:10; 2 Cor.5:10). Later, they will sit on thrones set up for them (Rev.20:4).

There is another “*sea of glass*” in Revelation 15:2 but it is “*mingled with fire*”. This sea of people came through the fire of the Great Tribulation. They died for their faith. They are the *Tribulation Saints* who “*had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name*”. They will resurrect and be judged before the *Millennial Reign of Christ* begins (Rev.20:4).

The “*four beasts*” should be called the “*four living creatures*”. They are guardian angels with great intelligence. They know what is before and behind them (cf. Ezek.1:5,18). They guard the way to the “*Tree of Life*”. Right after the Fall of Adam and Eve, God expelled the couple from the Garden of Eden and placed these cherubim (some are called seraphim, see Isaiah 6 and Ezekiel 1 and 10) in the east of the Garden of Eden to keep Adam and Eve (in their fallen state) from ever eating of the “*Tree of Life*” and live forever. The “*Tree of Life*” is the Living Word of God. Adam and Eve were eating of this tree until they fell into temptation and ate of the other tree, the “*Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil*” (which represents the perverted knowledge of the Truth). Hence, what is recorded in the *Book of Genesis* and in this verse show that fallen man, try as he may, can never partake of eternal life by any other way except the ordained way of the Cross of Christ. Figuratively speaking, no one can sneak up on the “*Tree of Life*” when so many eyes are constantly watching. Even in the Old Testament time, when the children of Israel came out of Egypt and camped out in the wilderness, God organized them in divine order. Compassing around the Tabernacle of Moses, there were three tribes on each side with one of these four banners — the likeness of a **lion**, an **ox**, a **man** and a **flying eagle**. Every one of those warriors of Israel would fight and die, if necessary, just to guard the **Ark of the Covenant** that was in the Tabernacle.

In the New Testament, we have the Four Gospels — Matthew, Mark, Luke and John. Respectively, these four books reflect the nature and characteristics of Jesus Christ as the lion, which represents His royalty and kingship; the ox, which represents His patience and sacrifice; the man, which represents His sympathy and humanity; and the flying eagle, which represents His glorious majesty and divinity. These four books guard as well as open up the way to eternal life. They are the ‘Good News’ of salvation in Christ Jesus Who is seated on the Throne of God. So, the only way by which one can come into the Life of God is the ‘Gospel Way’.

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

Verse 8: And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

These living creatures were not created and programmed by God to worship Him day and night, saying, “*Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come*”. Some preachers, in an effort to ensure that their teachings stick, have literally made a nonsense of certain Scriptural doctrines. They teach that the angelic beings were programmed to worship God robotically. In Genesis 1:26, in speaking to the angels, God said, “*Let us make man in our image, after our likeness*”. If the angelic beings were created in the image and likeness of God, then they certainly could not be robots. They have the freewill to make their own choices. Like Adam and Eve, these living creatures, together with all the other heavenly beings, were tested at some point in time past after they were created. Unlike the one-third of the heavenly host who chose to follow Lucifer in His rebellion against the authority of God, these creatures made the right choice of serving the Lord willingly. Of course, the difference between the angelic beings and mankind is that, one is created to be the bond-servants of God; the other to be the children of God. One is accepted through **OBEDIENCE** as servants, the other is accepted through the **BLOOD** (of God's Only Son) as children.

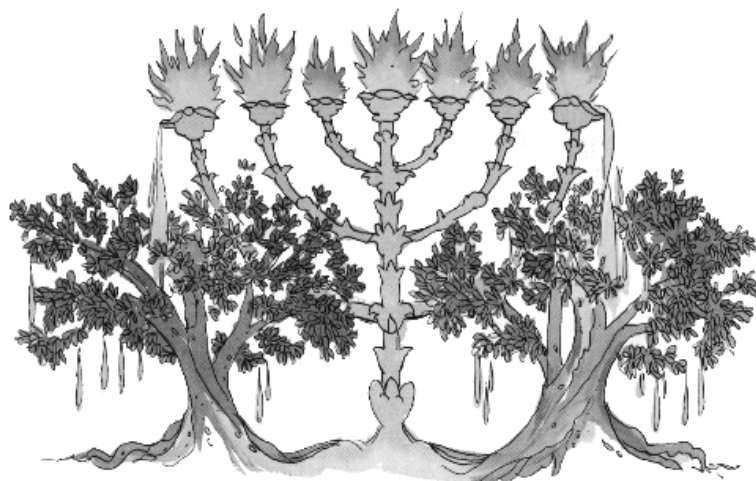
Verse 9: And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

Verse 10: The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

Verse 11: Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

What humility! Even with such high positions bestowed upon them, the 24 Elders placed their crowns before the throne, prostrated themselves before the Lord and worshipped Him whenever the four beasts offer glory, honour and thanksgiving to the One sitting on the throne. They offer us an excellent example of humility in respect of our position in the Church of God because people tend to get high-minded when they are in certain positions. Some make themselves lords over God's heritage while others make themselves the chiefest of God's servants.

Let us be really humble and worship the Lord, giving Him all glory, honour and power. Amen.



The Seven Lampstand & The Two Olive Trees
Zechariah Chapter 4

Revelation Chapter 5

- **The Book Sealed with Seven Seals**

Verse 1: And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals.



As the vision continued to unfold before him, John saw a book (scroll) in the right hand of the Almighty God who was sitting on the throne. (*“Right”* denotes the grace and mercy of God.) This scroll not only contained writings on the inside but also on the back of it showing that the contents were full and complete. This **scroll** was the **“title deed”** to the earth. The contents on the inside and on the backside of the scroll were written by the Heavenly Father and sealed with Seven Seals. Everything recorded in the scroll would be entrusted to the **ONE** who was worthy to take the scroll from His hand.

The scroll contains a story. The story is found in the Book we call the Sacred Scriptures or the Holy Bible (Holy Scroll). It is the story of redemption. Hence, the Holy Scroll can be called the *“Book of Redemption”* or figuratively, the *“Book of Life”*. Is your name in the *Book of Life*? If you do not and cannot identify yourself with the Word of Life (Christ, *“the volume of the book”* – Psalms 40:7) then you are not a part of the Body of Christ. The *“Book”* contains the names of those who have put their trust in Christ to save them. And all those whose names are not found in this *“Book”* do not have eternal life.

The story of redemption tells of how the Creator-God had originally given this good earth to the Man, Adam. But Adam failed to obey God’s commandment by listening to his wife, who was deceived by the Serpent, and brought sin upon themselves and therefore forfeited his right to rule the earth. The *“title deed”* to the earth was taken away from Adam by the Owner Who then rolled it up and sealed it with seven seals to prevent any unauthorized person from tampering with it or reading it. (Though Satan is being worshipped as the god of this world, he does *not* have the *“title deed”*.) The scroll has remained in God’s hand until the one who is worthy of it could come and claim it. Only he, who could meet God’s requirement in the redemption of this fallen earth and could fulfill it, is worthy to claim and open the sealed scroll from the one seated on the throne. Once he has broken and loosen all the seals he could unroll the scroll and look at its contents. He could then begin to claim his rights to all the contents (written on both sides of it) from the Creator-Owner.

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

Verse 2: And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

Verse 3: And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

Verse 4: And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

Since the time of the Fall of Man, there has not been one worthy enough to take the scroll and open it. None can break the seals or even take a peep at the contents. *“For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God”* (Rom.3:23). How come? When Eve was deceived by the Satan-inspired Serpent into disobeying the Word of God and partaking of the ‘forbidden fruit’, she in fact committed fornication with the Serpent. This is the **‘original sin’** which produced a **seed of discrepancy**, Cain. In order to stay the wrath of God upon his wife, Adam stepped out of the Word of God to “redeem” Eve by identifying with her fallen state. Thus, Eve also became pregnant with Adam’s seed, Abel. Both Cain and Abel were half-brothers through Eve. Adam knew full well what consequences his action might bring. *“And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression”* (1 Tim.2:14). God imputed sin upon Adam for his act.

Through the spiritual and natural acts of fornication between the Serpent and Eve, Satan *vicariously* fathered a son, named Cain. Cain was the son, or the seed, of the Serpent. Satan’s evil traits were *inherent* in Cain and passed down to mankind through the intermarrying between Cain’s and Seth’s people. Except for the descendants of Adam (whom God *imputed* sin) who married their own kind, all the others, beginning with the three sons of Noah, *inherited* the serpentine nature in their blood. **Noah was the last of the pure Sethic firstborn.** (According to Jewish tradition, Noah married Naamah, the daughter of Lamech of the Cainic race (Gen.4:19-22). This fact is substantiated by the Word of God since women’s names are normally not listed in the genealogies unless they had a special role in the history of mankind.)

Now, the Fall of Man did not catch God unaware. In fact, God foreknew it and permitted it to happen. Why? So that out of corruption shall come forth perfection and beauty (Psm.50:2; Lam.2:15). The Apostle Paul wrote: *“For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope, because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God”* (Rom.8:20-21). Amen. But how? Through the Seed of God — Jesus Christ Who was virgin born! Why? To bypass the original sin. It was absolutely essential for the Redeemer to have pure,

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

undefiled blood running in His veins and arteries. He had to shed His blood upon the earth to redeem all those predestinated sons and daughters of God who are waiting to be delivered. Yes, Jesus Christ was the **ONLY ONE** Who could take the scroll and break the Seven Seals.

John's attention was drawn to the seven-seal Book by a strong angel's proclamation asking for some worthy person to open the scroll and loosen its seals. He realized the importance of the Seven Seals and that the scroll was no ordinary scroll. By the spirit of revelation he knew that it was the "title deed" to redemption and, unless someone claimed it, all would be lost.

For a while, no one went forward to claim the scroll. And John wept with feelings of despair that there would be no redemption. You and I would weep too, if we were there with John. Oh, mine! Now, just imagine that we were there with John: we knew that there was a man "*who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth*" (1 Pet.2:22) and His name was Jesus. He came to fulfill God's Word and died willingly to pay the price of redemption. He resurrected and ascended to Heaven. But, what if Jesus did not go forward to claim the "title deed"? It would mean that there was actually no redemption, and creation would just continue as it was. Yes, we would weep. But — *hallelujah!* — redemption would be claimed and we would be in our rightful positions! The earth would be claimed and God's Eden restored to its place, and God would come down and be with His people! Praise the Lord!

Can you see why God had to give His Only Begotten Son as "*the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world*" (1 Jhn.2:2)? Can you fathom God's love that when "*all we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all*" (Isa.53:6)? Do you know what trepidation Jesus had, in the Garden of Gethsemane, when it came to the drinking of the cup of suffering and death that He prayed so earnestly to God to let it pass from Him? Can you feel the pain of Jesus when "*He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth*" (Isa.53:7)? Can you visualize Him in the Prætorium, and feel His pain and agony, when those wicked soldiers scourged Him, beat Him, mocked Him, spat upon Him and plunged a crown of thorns deep into the flesh of His head? He was so bloody. What about the humiliation He faced when they crucified Him on the cross and even took away the 'garment of decency' from Him, leaving Him completely naked? Can you understand why Jesus cried, "*My God,*

my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" while He was dying on Calvary's Cross (Mk.15:34)? Can you? Can you continue to live in sin after knowing all that Christ had gone through specially for you? Think about it.

Why did He do all that for us? Because the Love of God compelled Him. Why did He drink that bitter cup? Because He was God's Grace and Mercy to us. But why? So that He could go right up to the throne of grace and mercy, take that seven-seal Book from the right hand of God Who sits on the throne, break those Seven Seals and claim redemption! So that He could claim the earth, especially the predestinated seeds of God that fell short of the glory of God! If you are a predestinated seed, you would not hesitate to repent and be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and receive the gift of the Holy Ghost (cf. Acts 2:38). You should be grateful. And having received His Spirit of Life, you should walk worthy of that Gospel Light. Amen. Redemption has come. Hallelujah! The bleeding Lamb of God was the supreme price that God had paid for you and me.

Verse 5: And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

Verse 6: And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

Praise the Lord! Amen! But who is this Lion of the tribe of Judah? He is none other than Jesus Christ Who is not only the King of Israel, but Who is also the King of all born again saints of His spiritual kingdom. Even as a King, He did not have the right to redeem because God demanded a lamb. So He became a Lamb. And He prevailed. Hallelujah! Christ is the King and Saviour to all who believe in Him. That was why John saw a lamb, instead of a lion, which appeared as if it had been slain, standing in the midst of the throne area. The lamb "*had been slain*"; it had **death** wounds on its body. It was bloody looking but it was alive as it stood there "*in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders*". Amen! Mercy is there before the throne of God. It has been there for more than nineteen centuries. But soon it would not be there anymore for we are living at the closing hour of the last Church Age. As soon as the Bride of Christ has received the fullness of the revelation of the Seventh (opened) Seal, God would turn back to the Jews and there would be no more mercy for the Gentiles.

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

Notice, the lamb had “*seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth*”. Remember, what John saw was a vision, a pictorial scene, illustrative of God’s truth. No such animal existed. Also, the lamb is not a person. It *personifies* a person accomplishing a ministerial work on earth. God is showing Christ as a Mediator Who presented His life as a bloody sacrifice for sin to save mankind from eternal damnation. Truly, if you have the same Spirit of revelation and wisdom as John had you would know that the Lamb and the One sitting on the throne are actually the same **ONE** but only in different offices.

Now, the Seven Spirits which stood before the throne of God (Rev.1) identified themselves so closely with Christ in His work throughout the Church Ages that they became a part of the Lamb. Here they are described as horns and eyes on the head of the lamb because they worked with the Head of the Church. Horns and eyes signify power and knowledge respectively. Hence, the “*seven horns and seven eyes*” denote the omnipotence (all-powerful) and omniscience (all-knowing) of Christ Jesus in His dealing with His saints in His Church. Prophet Zechariah described them as “*the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth*” (Zech.4:10). Yes, these seven Spirits worked very closely with Christ, even in manifesting the seven redemptive names of God which Christ was invested with: “*And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD*” (Isa.11:2).

Verse 7: And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

Verse 8: And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.

Remember that John saw all these in a vision. The One sitting on the throne is none other than the Lord Jesus Christ, Who had overcome and now sits on the Father’s Throne. He is all of God, the Everlasting Father (Isa.9:6). He is the fullness of God (Col.2:9). God and Christ are one (Jhn.10:30,38). But the lamb personifies Jesus Christ in His work as a Sacrificial Lamb. Hence, the Lord Jesus Christ is worthy of worship for He, Who was slain as a Lamb, has prevailed as a Lion (of the Tribe of Judah) and obtained the right to sit on the Father’s Throne.

The four living creatures and the twenty-four elders prostrated themselves before the Lamb and worshipped Him. Each had a harp and a golden vial that was filled with the prayers of the saints. Yes,

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

God loves the adoration of His saints, their praises and prayers. He always remembers them. The Apostle Paul wrote, *"By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips giving thanks to his name"* (Heb.13:15). Yes, God loves the aroma of the sacrifices of praise and thanksgiving offered by His saints.

Verse 9: And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

Verse 10: And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

In Revelation 4:9-11 they sung the song of creation. Here it is the "new song" of redemption with specific reference to the Lamb's worthiness to open the scroll because of His work of redemption. The *Amplified Bible* gives a better rendition of the verses: *"And [now] they sing a new song, saying, You are worthy to take the scroll and to break the seals that are on it, for You were slain (sacrificed) and with Your blood You purchased men unto God from every tribe and language and people and nation. And You have made them a kingdom [royal race] and priests to our God, and they shall reign [as kings] over the earth!"* Amen. Truly Jesus Christ, as a bloody lamb, was worthy to take the Book and to open and loose the Seven Seals because He willingly gave His life to be slain on the cross. With His blood He has redeemed a kingdom of people from all over the world to rule with Him as kings in the great Millennial Reign of Christ. These same redeemed people are also made a priesthood and thus they do not need a priest to mediate for them. *"Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ"* (1 Pet.2:5). *"But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light"* (1 Pet.2:9). *"Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need"* (Heb.4:16). Blessed be the Name of the Lord!

In Daniel 7:13-14 and 18, the Prophet Daniel described an almost similar vision: *"I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him. And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be*

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

destroyed...But the saints of the most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever."

Verse 11: And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

Verse 12: Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

Not only the four living creatures and the twenty-four elders prostrated themselves before the Lamb to worship Him but all the angels in Heaven also lifted their voices and worshipped the Lamb. Notice that the worship was directed at the Lamb. Why? Because He was slain and had overcome and was therefore **worthy** to receive all the praises and adoration. Because He had overcome He was **worthy** to take the sealed scroll and open it. Because He could take the sealed scroll and loose the seals He was **worthy** to receive power, riches, wisdom, strength, honour, glory and blessing.

Verse 13: And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

Verse 14: And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

Hallelujah! Every creature in the whole universe had to worship and glorify the Lamb because He was truly **worthy**. If He had not accomplished what He was ordained to do then there would be no redemption, and creation would continue and end in death. So, can you see and understand why special emphasis was placed upon the lamb and the sealed scroll? Can you understand the mood of jubilation and exaltation around the throne? John saw all these in a vision but God is now revealing them to us in reality. That's why it is important for the saints of God in this hour to recognize the ministry of Christ in His Word. That's why Christ, Who has been shut out of the church in this age, is standing and knocking at the door of every heart, saying "*Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me*" (Rev.3:20). He wants you to get intimate with Him so that He may give you the revelation which He has received from the Heavenly Father. He wants to perfect you and make you ready for the *Rapture*. He is doing all this through His *Five Ascension Gift Ministry* (Eph.4:11-16). He is ministering His Word through the

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

Apostles whom He has ordained to lead in the rebuilding of His Church. It was the early Twelve Apostles of Christ who laid the foundation of the Church (Eph.2:20 cf. Rev.21:14). They were the interpreters of the Divine Word prophesied by the Old Testament Prophets.

The Word of the Lord came to the Prophets in the Old Testament. They spoke of **THE PROPHET** of Prophets who was to come and save the children of Israel. And when Grace was given and the Law was fulfilled by THE PROPHET, Jesus Christ, a new order was set up because a New Covenant was made. That's why the Apostle Paul said that Christ became **THE APOSTLE** (*not* THE PROPHET) and the High Priest of the Christians' profession (Heb.3:1). Then we see that the revelation of the Prophetic Word began to come unto the Apostles. Do you know that none of the epistles containing the revelation of the Lord to the Church was written by a Prophet? That's why Jesus Christ set in the Church a 5-Fold Ministry headed by the Apostles, and followed by Prophets, Evangelists, Pastors and Teachers.

With the Elect being called back to the Apostolic Word by the message of the Seventh Church Age Messenger, there is a need for an Apostolic Ministry to set the Church on the firm foundation of the Word just like the early Church did: the believers *"continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers"* (Acts 2:42). That's right, the Church needs to be established on the proper foundation of the Word of God. Amen.

Saints of God, do you see the Lord Jesus Christ in our midst? Do you recognize the true ministry of the offices of the 5-Fold Ministry which God has ordained to interpret the Word to the Endtime Bride of Christ in order to get her ready for the change in her body? There are much confusions in Christianity and even among the Endtime Message believers. As not all Israel are true Israel (Rom.9:6), likewise not all believers are true believers. But *"he that hath an ear; let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches"* (Rev.3:22). Amen. *"Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual. But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned"* (1 Cor.2:12-14).

Therefore let us put on the eyesalve of the Holy Spirit and get that gold which has been tried in the fire that we may be rich and that we may put on the white raiment at the Coming of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Maranatha! Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

Revelation Chapter 6



Before we look into this chapter let me state a few important facts concerning the scroll that was sealed with seven seals (cf. Rev.5). The majority of “Endtime Message” preachers believe that the Seven Seals were opened in 1963 by Bro. William Marrion Branham, the Seventh Angel to the Seven Church Age. They believe that the Seven Seals could be **opened** only sometime in the future towards the close of the Church Age because the *Book of Revelation* is a prophetic book.

I firmly believe that such exegesis is completely wrong. The *Book of Revelation* clearly shows us that the Lamb took the seven-seal scroll from the right hand of the Almighty One who was sitting on the throne. He then began to break and open the Seven Seals one by one. This took place sometime in the year 96 A.D. when the Apostle John was given the privilege to be the only earthly witness. When each seal was broken something happened. The ‘contents’ of each and every seal were unveiled and displayed to John **but** in symbolic form. However the full revelation of the Seven Seals was given to the saints only in 1963. The revelation of the seals enables the saints to know what is going to take place in the future and to know what had already taken place in the past. But the early saints might only be able to understand in fragments what those prophetic symbols were supposed to depict concerning the future events ahead of their time.

So it is clear that there is an **opening**, a **revealing** and a **fulfilling** for each seal. The Seven Seals on the “title deed” actually stood in the way of full redemption being realized. Therefore they had to be broken. That was why the Lamb had to peel off and break loose the seals one by one. When each seal was broken and loosen, the ‘contents’ that were revealed would have to be fulfilled. And each fulfillment of the ‘contents’ brought redemption a step closer to full realization. When the Seventh Seal was opened the whole “title deed” could be unrolled to reveal its entire contents which were written on both sides (cf. Rev.5:1-4). Only when the Seventh Seal is fulfilled can all the contents (of the scroll) be claimed.

Here’s a little information about ancient scrolls. An ancient scroll usually contains writing arranged in small columns on a length of papyrus with a wooden roller attached to each end of it. The rollers are slightly projected to serve as handles. The papyrus is rolled or unrolled by means of the two roller-handles. When important scrolls are transported or stored they are rolled up (closed) and secured with strings or wrapped up completely with a large piece of cloth.

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

The seven seals placed on the scroll (in John's vision) were most probably seven bands of clay encircling the closed (rolled up) scroll with the owner's signature of sorts impressed on each of them.

Now, with the revelation given in 1963, we should understand what John had seen in his vision as the Lamb opened the Seven Seals.

• The First Seal

Verse 1: And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.

Notice that when the First Seal was opened, John heard one of the four living creatures give a command with a voice like a “noise of thunder”. When seven angels visited Bro. William Branham in 1963 during a hunting trip in Arizona, U.S.A. there was a thunderous blast. This thunderous blast does **not** provide the link which makes the *Seven Thunders* mentioned in Revelation Chapter 10 equate with the *Seven Seals* when they are opened. This is a common fallacy found among the *Branhamites*.

The actual command or announcement given was “Come!” and not “Come and see!” The word “come” may also be translated as “go”. It was directed at “something” that appeared when the first seal was opened. It was not directed at John. The command “Come!” was given each time one of the first four seals was opened. Each of the four living creatures around the throne of God took their turn in announcing the opening of the four seals. “*The first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle*” (Rev.4:7). The order in which they appeared was important because that was God's counter-measure to combat the Antichrist spirit which went out of Satan's domain in four successive and intensifying ways throughout the Church Age as symbolized by the white horse, the red horse, the black horse and the pale horse.

Verse 2: And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

When the lion-like living creature raised his voice like thunder and said, “Go!” John looked and saw a **White Horse** go forth with a **Rider** on its back. He had a bow and was given a crown, and he rode out as a conqueror bent on conquest.

Now, the White Horse and its Rider which John saw in this vision did *not* come out of the written scroll or the “title deed” when the first seal was broken. Some preachers have the mistaken notion that the

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

White Horse and the Rider actually came out of the written scroll when the seal was opened. They interpreted that the White Horse and its Rider were parts of the written mystery in the scroll. They have the same interpretation for all the Seven Seals. However, the truth is that the vision was a result of the opening of the seal itself. It had nothing to do with what was written in the scroll. Nothing came out of the scroll. Nothing sneaked out of the scroll. Nothing was read out of the scroll because the scroll was still sealed with the other six seals.

In Bible prophecies an animal usually symbolizes a powerful and dominant movement or belief — an ISM, which may be religious or political, or both. There is a spirit behind every ISM. For example, China is governed by COMMUNISM and is represented by the Oriental Dragon. Communism is both a religious and a political ideology. It is moved by an anti-God spirit through the “head” of the beast, the governmental leaders.

Every nation and empire of the world, beginning with the Babylonian Empire of Nimrod (cf. Gen.11), is basically founded upon a religious principle or idea. When the religious principle or idea catches on among the people a movement, an ISM, is formed. The group will develop into a tribe with a certain political identity. Through time it will become a nation and, through aggression, may become an empire.

At this juncture, we shall briefly take a look at the two Beasts and the Image of the Beast described in Revelation chapter 13 and see what they symbolize. The *First Beast* that came out of the sea is identified with *Romanism* in its final stage. It was a composite beast that embodied the spirits of the other beasts which came before it. The way this beast was shown to John shows us that it had come a long way from the time of Abraham because it was the SEED OF ABRAHAM “*through the righteousness of faith*” (Rom.4:13) that Satan wanted to destroy. The *Second Beast* which came out of the land is identified with *Americanism*. The Second Beast (Americanism) would cause the people to create an *Image* to the First Beast (Romanism or Roman Beast). The Image to the First Beast is identified with *Ecumenism* (the Ecumenical Movement).

Now, after the First Seal was opened, John saw a White Horse which had a Rider with a bow and a crown was given to him, and he rode out as a conqueror bent on conquest. Here we see Satan’s counterfeit move in opposition to the Holy Spirit of God.

Satan has always been in direct opposition to the working of God in His people. When God sent Moses on the scene, Satan sent Balaam. Moses prophesied and his prophecies came to pass; Balaam also prophesied and his prophecies came to pass, too. Moses was God’s anointed one; Balaam was the false anointed one. When God sent

Jesus as the Christ to His people, Satan opposed that move by sending Judas Iscariot, with an antichrist spirit, to betray Christ. One Spirit leads to Life, the other leads to death. These two opposing SPIRITS have actually been in combat since the time of Eden. They will continue until Christ Jesus returns to set up His Millennial Kingdom on earth.

After His ascension, Jesus Christ sent the Holy Spirit upon the Church. This Holy Ghost power in the saints moved them to be witnesses of the Gospel of Christ. The Gospel of Jesus Christ is the power of God's Word *"unto salvation to every one that believeth"* (Rom.1:16). Now, this White Horse that came forth out of Satan was a move not only to oppose but also to counterfeit God's work. White symbolises purity and the horse represents the power of the Word. Satan had knowledge of all that. Jesus Christ and His saints were seen (in John's later vision) riding on white horses (Rev.19:11-16).

Satan produced his counterfeits not long after the Church started. His counterfeits appeared so much like the real works of God. In a shrewd way Satan began to move the people away from the true revelation of God's Holy Word. It was a very subtle move. But how did Satan do it? Just as the Spirit of God worked through man, Satan also did his work through man. Satan had many false prophets. And he had his man on the horse — *"and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer"*. It was the year 53 A.D., the year Apostle Paul wrote to the saints in Thessalonica telling them that *"the mystery of iniquity doth already work"* (2 Thess.2:7a). It is the spirit of antichrist working through men (making them antichrists in the flesh) who create counterfeits of the works of the Holy Spirit in the Church. The wheat and the tares had already begun to grow together in the Church (cf. Matt.13). Later, while at Miletus during his third missionary journey, Paul warned the Ephesian elders saying, *"For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them"* (Acts 20:29-30).

Our Lord Jesus had prophesied that Satan's counterfeit of the work of God in the last days would look so real like the genuine one that it would deceive the very elect if it were possible (Matt.24:24). But, thank God, it is not possible for Satan to deceive God's elected ones.

Notice that the Rider on the White Horse had a *bow with no arrow*. It means that he was a *bluffer*; he was just impersonating a conqueror. He did not even have a crown but was later given one. It again shows that he was not the real McCoy — he was not what he pretended to be — he was *not* born of royalty. What a sham! Yet, he rode out like

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

a conqueror bent on conquest. Satan was impersonating Christ of whom King David sang about in Psalm 24: *"Who is this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle. Who is this King of glory? The LORD of hosts, he is the King of glory."* That's right. Jesus Christ is the King of glory. He is the Word of God, holy and invincible. He cannot be hindered by any circumstances and is not afraid of any enemy. Amen. Satan has found himself up against the spirit of the **Lion**!

As the antichrist spirit started to move in the Early Church in this white innocent form, Satan began to create a system that appealed to the religious carnal mind. It was something that charmed and lured the people in the same way the Serpent beguiled Eve. Generally most people just see with their eyes rather than seek to understand with their hearts (cf. Isa.6:10). Also, people are attracted to big, powerful and beautiful things. So Satan began to dress up the clergy and bestow impressive titles on them (based on the doctrine and practice of the Nicolaitans). He also introduced rituals that had the appearance of godliness. And as the carnal mind accepted them, Satan continued to add things that had a form of godliness but without the power of the Word of God. In this manner Satan gradually led the Church away from the leadership of the Holy Spirit of God in the 5-Fold Ministry. Of course, those who were deceived did not belong to the fold of Christ in the first place. John wrote in his epistle concerning this offshoot, *"Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time. They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us"* (1 Jhn.2:18-19). Later this separated group fell prey to the teachings of Balaam which brought them spiritual death, and finally they allowed the woman "Jezebel" to be their spiritual teacher and leader (cf. Rev.2:14,20).

By the time of the Third Church Age (Pergamos) the antichrist spirit had conquered the souls of many worshippers as he rode, following the trail of the true ministry, from Jerusalem through the Land of Israel, all the way through Asia Minor and up to Rome. It was during this same age that the Rider was finally given a crown. This was made possible by the 'conversion' of the Roman Emperor, Constantine the Great, who united the church and state. Then the white horse rider had a *recognized state church* with the privilege of earthly power.

Even today the spirit of the White Horse still continues to conquer the souls of men. But the standard of the **Lion** of God also prevails in this hour to contend for the faith delivered to the children of God. The spirit of the Lion, which is in Christ Jesus, is the authority that

God has put in the Apostolic office in the Church. It was in the Early Church and it is also present in the "Endtime" Church. And all the true ministers of God are motivated by the "Lion" spirit. Despite what the Organized Church may say the "Lion" ministry has never moved out of the Church.

• **The Second Seal**

Verse 3: And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

Verse 4: And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

When the Lamb of God opened the Second Seal, the second living creature cried, "Go!" and John saw a **Red Horse**. When Satan realized that he could not lead the people totally away from the Word of God because the "Lion" spirit was guarding It and also the true worshippers had discerned his impersonation of the true Spirit of Christ, he set off another horse — a red one. But the **Rider** who sat on it was the **same personality** that sat on the White Horse, except that his garb was changed. **A change of garb meant a change of role.** In his pursuit the antichrist was given the power not only to take the peace from the earth but also to spill the blood of the saints of God with a *great sword* (Grk: "*machaira*") — a sword of war.

The Red Horse was on the scene at about the end of the Second Church Age. Satan, who had already created a spirit of hatred towards the Jews and the Christians, moved the Roman Empire against the true worshippers of our Lord Jesus Christ and had many of them killed. When Pagan Rome became Papal Rome, which was the 7th head on the First Beast, Satan's success was at its height. The Red Horse Rider's great sword became real bloody from the 4th Century A.D. onward. Jews were killed because they were 'Christ-killers' or 'the plague of the earth'; Christians were killed because they were 'protestants' of the Roman Catholic Church; and many of the non-Jews or non-Christians were also killed because they just happened to be in the way. The great sword is still bloody today in certain countries but in a more subtle way because of political involvement.

It has been calculated by authentic historians that from 354 A.D. to the 18th Century, right through the Reformation Period, the Religious Roman Beast had shed the blood of no less than 68 million people in order to establish her unfounded claims to religious dominion. (This historical fact is found in "*The Glorious Reformation*" by S. S. Schmucker, D.D., Printed 1838.)

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

The Red Horse and its Rider were confronted by the spirit of the **Ox** — the second living creature. This spirit in the Christians of that period caused them to labour hard to the extent that they willingly sacrificed their lives. Hundreds of thousands of Christians willingly sowed their lives as martyrs and their sowing had not been in vain; for out of their sowing came forth the “**Glorious Reformation**”.

• The Third Seal

Verse 5: And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

Verse 6: And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

When the Third Seal was opened, the third living creature said “Go!” This third living creature, which had the face of a **Man**, was there to face the **Black Horse** and its **Rider**. Under this Third Seal, Roman Catholicism literally ruled the world for about a thousand years. But it was a “black” time. This period is known in history as the *Dark Age*. It started from the 5th Century to the 16th Century.

Under the move of the Red Horse the Rider was killing all those who opposed, or refused to submit to, the power of Rome. Many of those Christians who had discerned the antichrist’s move under the Red Horse were killed. Many went into hiding or were lying low to avoid detection. Whilst the Red Horse continued its atrocious activities, Satan sent out his Black Horse with its Rider carrying “a pair of balances in his hand”. During the rule of Papal Rome, inflation and scarcity of food were such a problem that “a measure of wheat” or “three measures of barley” cost “a penny (denarius)”. A man’s daily wage was just enough to buy a day’s nourishment of wheat or barley for himself but not enough for his family. Of course the true believers suffered serious *deprivation* of food. Prophetically, these words speak of Papal Rome making money by selling her so-called religious truths to the people who would bow to her leadership. The Antichrist was selling man-made dogmas which he passed off as God’s Truth. He would introduce dogmas according to his whims and fancies to *make money* out of the people.

The followers of the Papal system were greatly deceived because they were ignorant, superstitious and fearful. They were especially fearful of purgatory’s pains that they would pay a priest large sums of money to pray for the souls of their deceased loved ones to escape from purgatory (something which the Papacy had invented to deceive the people). They had to pay money to have communion with God.

They had to pay money to have their sins forgiven. They had to pay money when they wanted to get married or when a child was born or when someone was sick. Literally, the people had to pay money to the church for almost every religious and perverted *indulgence* 'ordained' by the Papacy. But what unholy indulgences! The Roman Catholics are still having the same indulgences today. No wonder the Vatican City is one of the richest nations in the world. **Papal Rome will never change its religious or political scheme.**

When Papal Rome came into power and ruled the world with her unholy "gospel", time stood still in every realm. Everything that was good and beneficial to mankind came to a standstill. Knowledge in every field of science ceased to increase. Plagues, diseases and poverty scourged the earth with death. Foods were scarce. Flourishing cities became depopulated or simply crumbled. Evil works were rampant. Superstitions won the day. It was a time of great darkness. This period of the Black Horse was the heyday of Satan and his Roman Catholic wife.

Then the living creature that had the face of a Man possessed the wisdom of man to confront the spirit of the Black Horse. Through Martin Luther the spirit of wisdom condemned the indulgences that were harmful to the salvation of mankind. He contended that there was no Scripture for trading in indulgences and that it only encouraged people to sin. Luther stated his arguments in **95 Theses** and nailed them to the door of Castle Church in Wittenberg, Germany, on 31st October, 1517. That day was the beginning of the *Age of Reformation* throughout Europe. Throughout this period the spirit of man's wisdom was found also in many other men of God; some of whom were Bucer, Zwingli, Calvin, Cranmer and Knox. And the Gospel light began to shine brightly out of the great darkness created by Rome. The message was clear and simple: "*the just shall live by faith*" (Rom.1:17). As the people began to follow the light, the spirit of Papal Rome could no longer hold them. Many people were converted to the Word of God. Gradually people came out of their ignorance and shed their superstitions. Even progress were made in the different fields of science. Yes, the Religious Roman Beast had received a deadly wound (cf. Rev.13:3).

Throughout the Dark Age the spirit of the Black Horse and its Rider could not hurt "*the oil and the wine*". In Biblical days, oil and wine were two basic necessities which travellers would carry with them on their journeys (cf. Lk.10:34). Natural wine and olive oil were used in cleansing and healing of wounds. The wine was especially used in reviving a wounded and weak person. Prophetically, the oil symbolizes the Holy Spirit and His anointing, and the wine the stimulation of the revelation of the Word of God by the anointing of

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

the same Spirit. Praise the Lord! The Satanic Rider on his Black Horse could not deprive the true believers of the spiritual food of the Lord Jesus. He could not touch that Life of God! The Holy Spirit saw to it that God's elect for that hour received the joy and revelation of the Word. He led those who reached out to the Lord to receive God's anointing and get a stimulation on His Word of Life. Hallelujah!

• The Fourth Seal

Verse 7: And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

Verse 8: And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

At the opening of the Fourth Seal, the fourth living creature — the **Flying Eagle** — cried with a loud voice, “Go!” and there went forth a Pale Horse. Its Rider was Death and Hell followed him closely and they were given the power to engulf and detain their victims.

Now, in the original Greek the “pale” horse is actually a “green” horse. The word is “*chloros*” which means “*greenish, verdant*”. Bible translators chose the word “pale” to describe the horse because the Rider was Death. The word used was close to the truth. However, the actual colour of the horse, in the language of the Orientals, was “**black-green**” (blackish green). “Black” describes “*dying, death*” and “green” describes “*living, life*”. Remember how that the previous horse was black with its Rider carrying a pair of balances in his hands but that the spirit of man's wisdom bruised the head of the Papal Beast. It was dying; truly it was black. But then, Satan set off a “green” horse. What was he trying to do? He was trying to **revive** the bruised head of the Religious Roman Beast. It was his last and final move against God. And it is happening in this last age — the Laodicean Church Age.

Now, when we look closely at the “*blackish-green pallor of death*” tissue of a horse we would realize there is a mixture of “white”, “red” and “black” which we cannot see separately. The same is true concerning the Pale Horse. And this is the age during which the Pale Horse is being ridden by its Rider called **Death**. He is trying to unite the churches of the world to form a **One World Church** which reflects the **Image** of the First Beast that John saw in his vision.

Satan did succeed in reviving the head that was wounded to death (cf. Rev.13:3) through an Image (Ecumenism — Ecumenical Movement) formed by the Second Beast (Americanism) in honour of

the First Beast (Romanism). In the late 19th Century several groups of churches in America sought to unite themselves as “a council (or alliance) of churches”. But it was only in 1948 that a more concrete religious movement crystallized at a gathering in Amsterdam, Netherlands which culminated in the official formation of the **World Council of Churches**. The idea of a One World Church was conceived during its July 4-20, 1968 meeting in Uppsala, Sweden. Today, almost every major denominational church has been deceived into becoming a member of this Ecumenical Movement which is leading them all back to Rome, the Great Religious Mother Harlot. O, what an ecumenical stew! What an ecumenical pot! Yes, “*there is death in the pot*” (cf. 2 Kgs.4:40).

But Satan could not deceive the elect because God had sent down to His Church the Eagle, the fourth living creature that was around the Throne of God. The spirit of the Eagle is here and he has torn the mask from Satan for the elect to see that the move of his Pale Horse has the colour of a corpse, that is, “*blackish-green*”, livid, the greenish pallor of death, and that Death itself was the Rider. Amen. The antichrist spirit could not consume and imprison the true saints of the Lord Jesus Christ but it certainly has power over a quarter of the populace of the earth to kill them in every diabolical way its evil mind could conceive. Just wait till Satan becomes incarnate in the Pope.

Now, all the first four seals uncover the developments of the antichrist from the beginning of the Church. As Israel was once torn down little by little by the hands of the Devil (cf. Joel 1:4), so will be the Church. But God is now restoring the Church to the Glory of His Word before He turns to deal with Israel to restore her to her former glory. But not all of the Church are the true Church of Christ just as not all of Israel are Israel. **God is only restoring that which belongs to Him.** Remember that Christ and His Bride are outside that rotten religious mess of Christendom created by men.

• The Fifth Seal

On the opening of the Fifth Seal no more announcement is made by any of the four living creatures around the throne of God. This shows that the seal has no connection to the *New Testament Church*.

Verse 9: And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:

Verse 10: And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

For years Bible students have interpreted that the souls under the altar were of the Christians who were killed for their faith in Jesus Christ. But the following observations of the verses disprove the interpretation. Firstly, the verses show that the souls “*were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held*” rather than for their faith in (or their testimony of) Christ Jesus, and secondly, they cried and asked God “*How long will You let them go before You take vengeance on those who spilled our blood?*” As true Christians do not seek for vengeance but they would rather pray for those who persecute them (cf. Lk.23:34; Acts 7:60; Rom.12:19), this group of souls could only be of the martyred Jews and not of Christians.

From the time that God blinded the eyes of Israel (cf. Rom.11:25) and turned to the Gentiles with His Gospel to gather a Church out of them (Acts 15:14-19), many Jews were killed from time to time. But during the Second World War from 1939 to 1945, Hitler and Eichmann of Germany killed **6 million Jews**. This **holocaust** of the Jewish people created in the people of the world a greater awareness of the Jews and their faith. It was then God's appointed time to begin the restoration of the land of Israel. However, not all Jews who were killed truly died for their testimony of God's Word which was entrusted to Israel. Many cursed God instead of calling upon Him when they faced death. However for those Jewish martyrs who truly held on to God's promise of a Messiah and waited upon Him, their souls are housed under the altar for their names are found written in the *Book of Life*. But because they did *not* have the revelation that Jesus Christ was their Messiah they are *not* part of the Redeemed of the New Testament Church of Christ. Nevertheless God has ordained a place for Israel even before the foundation of the earth was laid. God cannot disannul the promise He made to Abraham when He blinded the children of Israel for the sake of the Gentiles. (Read Roman chapter 11.) Israel was predestinated to be God's true witness since He made a covenant with him. In the Oracle that was given to him Israel had the revelation of the One True God (*Monotheism*) though his children failed to recognize the Messiah and were thus blinded. They knew the Messiah would be God but they could *not* see the **Mystery of God** revealed in Christ. On the other hand, the minds of the Gentiles, who have been given grace to see their need to accept Christ as their Saviour, are so paganized that the majority of them conceive Jesus Christ as a *third part* of the fullness of the Godhead. (Please read Colossians 1:19 and 2:9.) Hence, they are unwitting subscribers to *Polytheism*. But the Bride of Jesus Christ in this hour has the full revelation of the *Oneness* of the Godhead.

Verse 11: And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until

their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

God's election stands sure. Those martyred souls under the altar are saved although they did not have the "born again" experience of a true Christian. This is further supported by the fact that they did *not possess* "white robes" like Christians do. (Every Christian possesses a "**white robe**" but a certain number of them will be clothed in "**fine linen**". Compare Revelation 7:9-17 and 19:7-9, 11-16.) Instead "*white robes were given unto every one of them*" signifying that they were given salvation; they were saved. They had the mercy of God. Now, these souls were not saved because of the Gospel of Jesus Christ; they did not even believe in Jesus Christ at all. They were saved by God's grace of election. They had the testimony of God and kept His commandments.

As Joseph who was sold out by his brothers into Egypt, Christ Jesus was sold out by the Jews to the Romans. While Joseph was in Egypt he got himself a Gentile wife. Later when his brethren came into Egypt and found out who Joseph was, they were afraid that he would surely kill them for mistreating him. The same was true of those Jewish souls under the altar when they found out who Jesus Christ really was. But as Joseph forgave his brothers, Jesus also forgave those Jews. God's mercy overshadowed them because God blinded them for a purpose just as Joseph was sold into Egypt to achieve a purpose. In both cases, lives were saved according to God's predestinated plans.

Now, these slain Jewish souls were told to rest or wait for "*a little season*", a little longer, until the number of their fellow servants and kindred brothers, who were to be killed as they themselves had been, was complete. Now, the "*little season*" points to the period between the year 1948, when Israel became a nation, and the return to earth of the One whom they had pierced. This "*little season*" will not stretch beyond the "*generation*" that Jesus spoke of in Matthew 24:32-35 — "*Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh: So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.*" The prophecy of the fig tree putting forth leaves points to the regathering of the Jews to their homeland.

Saints of God, this present generation will see the return of Christ for His Bride. It is also the same generation that will see another blood bath upon Israel. It will happen when the Antichrist breaks his seven-year covenant, concerning Israel, three-and-a-half years after he has made it with the politicians and religious men. Thousands of

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

faithful Jews whose names are written in the *Book of Life* will die for their faith in that dreadful period of the *Great Tribulation*. The generation will end with the coming of Christ and His Bride to the *Battle of Armageddon* after the Great Tribulation which would complete the whole of Daniel's *Seventy Weeks* prophecy (Dan.9:24-27).

One important thing concerning the Seventh Seal must be mentioned right here. Though the Seventh Seal is not mentioned in this chapter, nevertheless, its fulfillment is right in this "*little season*" of verse 11 that separates the two blood baths of the faithful Jews. When the Seventh Seal was opened in Revelation 8:1 John saw nothing but witnessed a brief period of silence in heaven. Theologians generally believe that the Seventh Seal consists of the Seven Trumpets, Seven Vials and all that follows. If that is so would not John have seen them and written all about them? (Just wait till we get to Revelation chapter 10.)

• The Sixth Seal

Verse 12: And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

Verse 13: And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

Verse 14: And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

Verse 15: And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

Verse 16: And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

Verse 17: For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

The Sixth Seal opened up to show the 'scenarios' in the *Day of the Lord* which comes right at the end of the 3½ year Great Tribulation. Immediately prior to that, the Seventh Trumpet will sound to herald the Kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ (Rev.11:15-19). With its sounding "*the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven*" is opened (Rev.15:5) bringing the "mercy seat" on the Ark of the Covenant into full view showing that "MERCY" is no longer "seated" on the "mercy seat". It signifies that the "blood" is no longer on the

“mercy seat”; that mercy is withheld once the last elect is slain in the Great Tribulation. Also, the Seven Angels are getting ready to pour out the Seven Vials of God’s plagues upon the earth (Rev.15:1; 16:1). They are the wrath of God. Once the Seventh Vial is poured out the Sixth Seal immediately takes effect. *“Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory”* (Matt.24:29-30).

What a day! The heaven and the earth will be so shaken that unusual phenomena occur. There will be awe as well as distress among the people of all nations. *“And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; Men’s hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken”* (Lk.21:25-26).

This **Day of the Lord** covers a period of 75 days beginning with the pouring of the wrath of God upon the earth. It includes the *Battle of Armageddon* (Rev.19:11-21; Zech.14:1-4,12), the *Resurrection of the Tribulation Saints* (Rev.11:18; 20:4) and ends with the *Judgement of the Nations* (Matt.25:31-46) before the *Age of Regeneration* (Matt. 19:28) begins. This 75-day period is arrived at by taking the 1335 days mentioned in Daniel 12:12 and subtracting 1260 days (or 42 months) that the Antichrist will rule after he takes away the daily sacrifice of Israel in the middle of the 70th Week (of Daniel 9:24-27).

In closing this chapter let me state that it is unscriptural for anyone to teach that the Church of Christ needs to go through the Great Tribulation before she is raptured. The Bible clearly teaches that there are two groups of “Christian people”, one is called the “wheat” and the other is called the “tares” (Matt.13:24-30,36-43). The “wheat” are the true believers of the Word whereas the “tares” are the false believers (or make-believers) of the Word. The “wheat” group is further divided into two categories which are specifically called the “wise virgins” and the “foolish virgins”. These “virgins” are Christians who desire to meet the Bridegroom (that is, Christ the Word and Lord). But only the “wise virgins” will get to meet their Lord and go into the marriage. The “foolish virgins” are left out. Read Matthew 25. Hence, the “wise virgin” Christians will go into the *Rapture* before the Great Tribulation begins. The “foolish virgins” will have to face the indignation of the Antichrist and die a martyr’s death at the hand of the Antichrist before God’s wrath is poured out.

Revelation Chapter 7



This chapter is quite easy to understand. It clearly shows that there are two groups of people who have to go through the period known as the **Great Tribulation** or **Jacob's Trouble** (Jer.30:7). The Great Tribulation comes in the second half of the last week of Daniel's "Seventy Weeks" prophecy recorded in the *Book of Daniel* chapter 9. We need to look into this "Seventy Weeks" prophecy for a little background.

The prophecy of the "seventy of weeks" was given to Daniel while he was a captive together with his people in Babylon. As a faithful man of God Daniel regularly prayed to God, made his supplication, confessed his own sins and the sins of his people, and pleaded with God to bring about the promised return of his people to their land. On one such supplication, in the evening time, God sent the Archangel Gabriel to talk with Daniel and said (in Daniel 9:22b-24):

"O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding. At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to shew thee; for thou art greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision."

Notice what that ministering Spirit said to Daniel upon greeting him — *"I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding."* Saints, I believe God has a group of able ministers, in this closing hour of the Gentile Church Age, who are also greatly beloved of God as Daniel was and who are given the skill and understanding in handling the Word of God. This would be the ministry that would perfect the saints of God (cf. Eph.4). Amen.

Now let us look at the prophecy without going into much detail.

Dan.9:24: Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy.

"Seventy weeks" is 70 times 7 years which equals 490 years. This time frame of 490 years "determined" or decreed upon *"thy people and upon thy holy city"* is associated with the people of Israel and the city of Jerusalem to accomplish a six-fold purpose. Because the total

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

number of years “*determined*” has not run its course, the six-fold purpose has yet to be completely fulfilled. Thus far only that which was “*to make reconciliation for iniquity*” has been fulfilled.

Dan.9:25: Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

Here we see Gabriel clearly marked off two counts of weeks (of years) — 7 and 62. “*From the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince*” was to be a total of 69 weeks (483 years) exactly. “*Seven and threescore and two weeks*” were marked off to show the “*troublous times*” the Jews had to go through because of their enemies in those separate periods.

Dan.9:26: And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

After the second period (that is, the 62 weeks) has run its course “*shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself*”. Now, it cannot be any clearer that Jesus Christ was to be crucified right after a total of 483 years had run its course. Christ Jesus rode into the city of Jerusalem after 483 years from the time King Cyrus (of Persia) issued the decree to the children of Israel to restore and to rebuild Jerusalem. (Read Ezra 1:1-4; 5:13,17 and Isaiah 44:28.) He rode into Jerusalem and was hailed as the Prince of Israel (Lk.19:29-44). And in less than a week He was crucified and had nothing for Himself, even though He was a Prince.

Now, of the total of “seventy weeks”, there is still **one week left** for God to accomplish His six-fold purpose. This one week (of seven years) was marked off because the Messiah was not completely accepted by the people whom He had come to save. So, God put it ‘on hold’ while He turned to the Gentiles to get a people for His Name. Of course, this was in the foreknowledge and divine plan of God from the very beginning. The Prophet Daniel and the Apostle Paul wrote a great deal about this “*time of the Gentiles*” and God’s dealing with them.

The rest of the prophecy of verse 26 was fulfilled in 70 A.D. when the Roman soldiers of Prince Titus (“*the people of the prince*”) came and laid siege to the city of Jerusalem. The city of Jerusalem was ravished and the Jews were scattered.

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

Now, historians and theologians may dispute over the actual year that the decree was issued to the Jews to restore and rebuild Jerusalem because the history of the Medo-Persian period was obscure in many places. Most historians, who based their calculations using the 'canon' of Ptolemy, believed that there were at least ten kings, from Cyrus to Xerxes, ruling over Medo-Persia, and that these kings altogether reigned a total period of 205 years. But according to Jewish and Persian traditions, the period was slightly over 50 years. And Josephus, the Jewish historian, concluded that there were only six kings, one more than that listed in the Bible (Dan.10:1; 11:2).

Also, all the calculations are based on the assumption that the "years" mentioned in the prophecies are 'prophetic years' of 360 days per year. This is probably based on the "days" and "months" mentioned in the *Book of Revelation* in which the 70th week (the last seven years of the "seventy weeks") is divided into two equal periods of 3½ years or 42 months each. And since a 'prophetic year' literally shortens the time, a king later than Cyrus, who issued the original commandment in the year 454 B.C., had to be picked.

Dan.9:27: And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

The "one week" in this verse is the last "week" of the "seventy weeks" allocated. The "he" in the verse points **not** to "Messiah the Prince" but to a prince (Heb: *nagiyd* — a commander, an honourable person) who shall come from among the people of Rome. (In 70 A.D. it was "the people of the prince" who went to Jerusalem but in the future, at the beginning of the 70th week, it would be 'the prince of the people' who will go to Jerusalem.) In the light of other prophetic Scriptures "he" definitely refers to the Antichrist who is none other than the Pope of the Roman Catholic Church. He shall be accepted by the Jews for what he is (and will be) as represented to the world in that hour. It would be just as Jesus said to the Jews (in John 5:43): "I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive."

The Antichrist shall enter into a strong and firm covenant with many Jews and political leaders of the world for a period of seven years. (When this covenant is made the Bride-Wife of Christ would have been whisked away into Heaven for the final stage of the *Marriage Supper of the Lamb*.) The Jews will restore their practices of temple sacrifices and oblation at that time. After 3½ years the Antichrist will break the covenant and demand that the Jewish

practices of temple sacrifices and oblation must cease. He will move into the temple of Jerusalem, take office there and declare himself as God (2 Thess.2:3-4) and make war on those who will oppose him. He is the abomination that shall cause the desolation of the temple of God but his end has been determined.

Now, it is Scripturally plain that there is yet one more week of seven years for the Jews. The teaching that Jesus Christ was crucified (cut off) after 69½ weeks cannot be substantiated by any Scripture at all. With this understanding we now approach the 7th chapter of Revelation.

- **The 144,000 Jewish Servants of God**

Verse 1: And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

The Apostle John is now seeing another vision — a vision of things to be on earth right after the Bride-Wife of Christ is raptured. The “*four angels standing on the four corners of the earth*” speaks of a place where North meets South and East meets West; and that is, the *Bible Land of the Middle East*. There are no angel literally standing on those four positions of the earth. But there are angels watching over one particular nation and that is none other than Israel. ***This is the area that was once the Garden of Eden.*** This is where the Light of God came into the world and where Mankind began its existence. And this is the area where the final showdown of good and evil will take place to bring the time of the Gentiles to an end. Then the Lord Jesus Christ will reign with His saints for a thousand years in the *Age of Regeneration*.

These “*four angels standing on the four corners of the earth control the four winds of the earth*” that they might not blow upon the earth and start the *Battle of Armageddon* in the Middle East. The four winds are *not* natural winds. They signify the primary powers or forces of devastation which influence the nations and people of the world to a certain goal or condition. These four forces are the *political* power, *religious* power, *economic* power and *military* power. At present it appears that these winds are blowing in the Middle East but only to a certain extent.

Verse 2: And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

Verse 3: Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

When the Jews rejected the Gospel, God turned to the Gentiles. From around the middle of the First Century, the Gospel was carried mainly northward and westward. Centuries later it was carried across the Atlantic Ocean to the American continent. Then and there the Gospel began to spread to the Far East and throughout the world. As the Gentile Age begins to wind up, the Gospel is now moving towards the Jews. That is why John *"saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God"* which is the Spirit of the Gospel of Jesus Christ (cf. 2 Cor. 1:21-22; Eph. 1:13). Wherever that angel went — Asia Minor, Germany, England, Ireland and the U.S.A. — the Gospel had a great spiritual impact. But once the Church was bogged down by the traditions of man, the angel would move to a new place and revival never returned to the previous place. The last great world-shaking revival started in the early 20th Century in America and it later moved across the Pacific Ocean to the Asiatic World. The revival throughout America lasted about half a century after which the nation went into fanaticism, bewitched by the many different gospels of religious men. And many of such men are high-minded, haughty, pharisaical, liars, insincere and even immoral. America has since then been on the sliding board. She will never rise again. She is finished. That's right. The angel with the Gospel does *not* backtrack, so to speak. The only revival left for the Gentiles is the perfecting of the saints — where Christ is formed in her, the Bride of Christ — until the Seven Thunders utter their voices. This will be the only revival for the Bride who is shut in with Christ. As for the organized church world there is nothing left for them but the judgement of God.

The Gospel message was carried from Jerusalem going westward around the world and is now going back to Jerusalem from the East. The Apostle Paul said this: *"For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in"* (Rom. 11:25). Yes, Jerusalem will soon see the power of the Gospel of the very Messiah they had rejected when the fullness of the Gentiles is complete.

When John saw this particular vision, it seemed that those four winds were well built up to blow upon the earth with great devastation to the earth, sea and trees. But John saw four angels holding those four winds and another angel ascending from the east crying out to them to restrain those forces as it was not yet time for them to bring about the world condition for the Battle of Armageddon until after "we", the two prophets of God (the *Two Witnesses* of Revelation 11), had sealed God's servants in their foreheads.

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

When the Two Witnesses appear on the scene in Israel, they will preach to the nation of Israel the very Gospel that the children of Israel had rejected. They will prophesy and work signs and miracles in the spirit and power of Moses and Elijah. And in so doing 144,000 men will have the revelation of their Saviour Jesus Christ. They will be called out and sealed by the Holy Spirit with the Name of the Almighty God in their foreheads (cf. Eph.1:13; 4:30; 2 Cor.1:21-22).

Verse 4: And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

But notice those 144,000 who were sealed; they were of all the tribes of Israel. John saw 12,000 men sealed of each of the 12 tribes. None of them was a Gentile, showing that the Gospel was returned to the Jews.

Verse 5: Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

Verse 6: Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephtalim were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.

Verse 7: Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

Verse 8: Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

[The tribes of Dan and Ephraim were replaced by those of Joseph and Levi because they had committed spiritual whoredom — idol-worship. Read Hosea 5:3; 6:10; Judges 18.]

Because the Two Witnesses will be in Israel during the first 3½ years of the 70th week (7 years) to preach the Word of God, it is obvious that all those 144,000 Jews to be sealed will also be in Israel. (The teaching of the *British Israelites* that the Anglo-Saxon race belongs to the lost ten tribes of Israel has no foundation in Scripture. It is basically egoism which drives such Caucasian men to think of themselves as the supreme race that they teach such bias doctrine to put themselves in the limelight.) Since World War II, several million Jews have returned to their homeland from all over the world since they were scattered after the Roman laid siege to the city of Jerusalem in 70 A.D.. God is preparing them to hear the Gospel to be preached in Israel by their very own prophets whom God will send before Christ Jesus returns to set up His Kingdom on earth.

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

The ministry of the Two Prophets will last 1260 days after which they will be killed by the Antichrist. Then the 144,000 Jewish servants to be sealed by the Holy Spirit will preach the Everlasting Gospel and warn the world against bowing to the Babylonish Religious System of the World Church. They will not only warn the people about Mystery Babylon the Great and her Harlot daughters, but will also nourish the remnant of Israel with the Spiritual Food of God as the Israelites flee from the wrath of the Antichrist and become scattered all over the world, hiding themselves in secret places. All these are recorded in the 12th, 14th and 18th chapters of Revelation.

• The “Great Tribulation” Saints

Now, in this next vision the Holy Spirit presented to John a scene in Heaven where a great multitude of people stood before the throne of God. It is important to note what they were wearing and what were said of them.

Verse 9: After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

Verse 10: And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

Verse 11: And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

Verse 12: Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

Verse 13: And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

Verse 14: And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

It is clear that this great mixed multitude of people standing before the throne and worshipping the Lord are none other than the *Great Tribulation Saints*. But who are they? Though only one group is specifically featured here, there are actually two groups of people standing before the throne as we shall find them mentioned in chapters 15 and 20 of Revelation. One group consists of Christians who will die for *bearing the testimony of Jesus Christ* and the other the Jews who will die for *holding on to the Word of God*. It is the first

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

group that is featured here. To understand who they are, let us take a closer look at the parable of the Ten Virgins in Matthew chapter 25:1-13.

Matt.25:1: Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

Matt.25:2: And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

In this parable Jesus pointed to a time in the future — “*then*” or “*at that time*” — denoting that at a certain period in the “*kingdom of heaven*” (that is, the dispensation of the Church Age) when a number of “*virgins*” would go forth to meet the “*bridegroom*”. Jesus gave this parable after He had told His disciples about the signs of His Second Advent and of the end of the world. Notice that the parable also speaks of an oriental wedding which takes place in the *evening* time and culminates in the bridegroom taking his bride-wife home to his father’s house in the *morning* hour. Hence, the parable points to the setting of the Sun (Gospel Light) over the Gentile Age before It rises again to shine on the children of Israel.

Our Lord Jesus used the number of “*ten*” virgins, “*five*” of whom were wise and “*five*” were foolish. These numbers do not represent the actual numbers of saints but there is a reason why they are used. The number “10” indicates a completeness or perfection of the divine order of things. These “10” virgins are aware of the Word concerning the soon return of Christ that they must prepare and get themselves ready for His return. The number “5” speaks of the grace of God towards both the wise and the foolish virgins.

But who are the “*virgins*”? ‘*Virgins*’ are those who are ‘*unmarried, pure, knowing no man*’. These are Christians who are separated from the Church system formed by the traditions of men.

The traditional teachings dished out by the religious men in Christian churches today are no different from those dished out by the religious teachers in the days of our Lord Jesus Christ. Jesus hated such teachings and spoke against them (Mk.7:3-8). Paul also warned the true worshippers about them (Col.2:8). When religious and academically educated men, who lack the anointing of the Spirit, put their own ideas to the Word of God they make the Word useless and of no effect upon the heart of their listeners. Most of the people who listen to such intellectual men are just having a form of religion without the power of the Holy Word of God. They are burning religious candles without the Light or the Revelation of the Word, so to speak.

At this juncture I need to point out that the parable speaks neither *directly* of the Rapture of the saints nor of the Bride of Christ getting

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

wedded though it mentions a wedding taking place. But, it speaks of a *certain category* of Christians, whom Jesus termed the “*virgins*” (*unmarried maidens or bridesmaids*), who “*went forth to meet the bridegroom*” and only the wise ones went with him into the marriage feast. This “*going forth to meet the bridegroom*” is obviously **not** referring to “*going forth into the Rapture*” since almost all Christians of different faith believe that they are the “*wise virgins*” and that they would make it to the Rapture. Rather, it refers to **an event where only the “virgin” Christians know the importance of meeting the Bridegroom.** The Bridegroom, of course, is Christ. However, it is **not merely the physical Person of Jesus Christ but the glory of Christ the Word.** Actually the virgins or bridesmaids (of the Bride) are excited about the marriage and they are eagerly looking forward to receiving and ushering the Bridegroom into the place where the marriage is to be held. *They want to be a part of this wedding feast.* The virgins are looking forward to seeing and understanding Christ the Word in a very personal and intimate way. When a Bible believer has received and understood Christ the Word then he could and would receive Christ the Person of the Word.

Remember that the Church of the Lord Jesus Christ is a spiritual one and that the Marriage of the Lamb and His Bride is also spiritual. **The Marriage or Wedding of the Lamb is to take place spiritually here on earth as the Word-groom comes to claim His Bride.** It is an invisible union of the Heavenly Bridegroom (or Word-groom) and the Earthly Bride (or Word-bride). After the marriage feast and nuptials are over and the Word-groom is satisfied that His Bride-Wife has made herself ready (cf. Rev.19:7) then, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, the Lord Jesus would sweep His Wife home to His Father’s House. This going home to the Father’s House is what we call the *Rapture*. **It is there in Heaven that the Grand Marriage Supper of the Lamb will take place.** So, the Bridegroom in the parable does not speak of Christ, the physical Person, but rather of Christ, the spiritual Word, that would come to the spiritual Bride for the holy union.

In the early 20th Century (about 1903-1906), God poured out a blessing upon several groups of sincere hungry souls in California, U.S.A. and gave them various spiritual gifts. That brought forth a spiritual revival with the manifestation of signs and wonders. The most noticeable gift was “*divers kinds of tongues*” (1 Cor.12:10) — speaking in different or unknown languages (Grk: *glossolalia*) — the least of the 9 spiritual gifts. This experience of speaking in unknown tongues came to be called the Pentecostal experience in reference to the experience of the disciples of Christ on the Day of Pentecost when the Holy Spirit came upon them. (At that time, the doctrine of speaking in tongues as being the initial evidence of the Holy

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

Ghost Baptism was not taught.) Of course, organized denominational churches fought against it in one way or another. There was never a revival that the adversary of God was not working to thwart it. In less than a decade (about 1913) some opinions within this revival led to the formation of several different "Pentecostal denominations". All these happened within the space of fifty years before another "Holy Ghost Baptism" phenomenon came along and was called the "new Pentecost" or "Charismatic Movement". Today, *Pentecostalism* and *Charismaticism* have taken new forms which are both radical and extreme.

Now, the "Parable of the Ten Virgins" is to be fulfilled in this 20th Century. Shortly after the revival started, many Christians awoke to the awareness of the soon return of the Lord Jesus Christ. Many songs on the soon return of Christ were written. Many were seeking, receiving and being filled with the Holy Ghost in preparation of Christ's return. This phenomenon was evident throughout the church world. The message was clear: "**Come and get oil!**" Obviously those were the **VIRGINS** preparing themselves to meet the **BRIDEGROOM**. On the other hand, many of those traditional "churchy" *Protestant* people were fighting against this move, shutting their religious doors in God's face, and went to *sleep* in their man-made traditional ideas. Such were obviously the **TARES**. The gathering of the tares to be burned began in 1948 (cf. Matt.13:24-30).

Having obtained the oil, the virgins looked forward to meeting the bridegroom. It was evening time. We are told, in the parable, that "*five of them were wise, and five were foolish*".

Matt.25:3: They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

Matt.25:4: But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

Matt.25:5: While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

Notice that all the virgins took with them their lamps. Each one of them had a lamp with oil that fueled a burning wick. However, only the wise virgins carried with them an additional vessel of oil. This 'extra' oil proved to be a blessing to the wise virgins as they did not know when the bridegroom would arrive from His 'far away' home. They knew that it would take more than just some Holy Ghost sensations to keep their lamps burning. The foolish virgins were not so thoughtful. They obviously thought that a lamp with certain amount of oil – having some Holy Ghost sensations, signs and wonders – would be 'enough' for them as they expected the bridegroom to arrive according to their own timing. Unfortunately, the bridegroom tarried His coming and all the ten virgins *slumbered and slept*.

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

When the spirit of **Ecumenism** went out in full force in 1948 to gather the **Tares**, practically every church was affected by it in one way or another because the spirit of bondage was at work keeping people in the dark. It even caused the virgins to slumber among them. The denominational churches were like sepulchres within which the people were entombed in spiritual darkness. The Lamp (Word) of God was replaced by some religious candles (creeds and dogmas) of theological men.

Matt.25:6: And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

This ‘**midnight cry**’ was made by the forerunner and messenger of the bridegroom. Just as John the Baptist was the forerunner and messenger of Christ’s First Advent, so was there a forerunner and messenger of Christ’s Second Advent. His name was William Marrion Branham. And the ‘midnight cry’, calling the virgins to come out and meet the Word-groom, was made some time in 1956. The phrase “*go ye out to meet him*” should be translated as “*come ye out to meet him*”. This is true. The fact is that the bridegroom had sent His messenger to wake the virgins up from their slumber and get them out from among the **denominational sepulchres**. Like John the Baptist, William Branham was not sent, or approved, by the religious systems of his days. They were disliked by the religious, ecclesiastical and pompous leaders of the church world because their messages hit out at their falsehoods. But the common people heard their messages and received them gladly.

Matt.25:7: Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

The ‘midnight cry’ of the forerunner sounded throughout the church world and the virgins awoke to the urgency of the hour. Notice that the virgins arose and started to **trim** their lamps. Why? They needed LIGHT to show them the way (Psm.119:105). A dim light can hardly show the pathway clearly at night. Also, danger lurks in the darkness (cf. 1 Pet.5:8). Because the virgins had been asleep for a long time, **soot** built up on the **wicks** had dimmed their lamps. This speaks of their revelation of the Word being diminished or darkened by reason of their slumber in the religious church system. If they had not slumbered they would have watched and made sure that soot (deceptive doctrines and spirits) did not blacken their wicks (their understanding or revelation of the Word) which were fueled by the **oil** (the Holy Spirit). In other words, their white robes were stained by false doctrines and false spirits.

So, the ‘midnight cry’ awakened all the virgins to get them to “*come out*” of the religious church system and to meet the bridegroom so that they would not be judged along with the harlots in their spiritual

fornication (cf. Rev.18:4). They had to trim their wicks of understanding by getting rid of all spirits and doctrines that darkened and dimmed their light. **They had to separate themselves from unbelief and meet the Word-groom personally before they could see the Truth clearly.**

Matt.25:8: And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.

Matt.25:9: But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

In trimming their lamps the foolish virgins found out to their dismay that their lamps were getting dim because the oil in their lamps were almost used up while they were slumbering. Without the oil, the light in their lamps would go out and they would not be able to find their way to meet the bridegroom. Their requests to the wise virgins for some oil were rejected; instead they were told to go and buy them from the oil merchants. They realized too late that whatever 'sensations, signs and wonders', which they had depended on, were not good enough. The wise virgins knew the time of the hour and the need to quickly trim their lamps that they might find their way to meet the bridegroom. Because they had carried extra oil with them the wise virgins were able to keep their lamps burning brightly. In other words, *they had a continuous supply of the Holy Spirit flowing in their life to fuel the revelation of the Word of God.* Praise God! **A wise believer will always keep his spiritual vessel filled up with the Spirit and the Word.** Remember the wick must be continuously supplied with the oil. The wick and the oil as "one" give light (life) to the lamp (Christian) just as the Word and the Spirit are one (Jhn.6:63). **The Holy Spirit is always connected to the Word and the Work of God.**

Matt.25:10: And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

"And while they went to buy" denotes a *period* of time that the foolish virgins had to spend looking for the oil merchants. The bridegroom came during that time. The forerunner of the Christ's Second Advent had come to herald His *Parousia (Coming, Presence)* and to introduce Christ the Word to the virgins (as in the parable). And those virgins who were ready went into the marriage. Here the parable ends, *but* we understand the implication that these individual wise virgins refer to those members who would make up the Bride of Christ. As such they were enjoying a personal spiritual intimacy with

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

the Lord as they feasted with Him in the Word of God. They were getting themselves ready as the Wife of Christ for the Rapture while the foolish virgins were frantically trying to “buy” oil from many different “oil merchants” (preachers who preached about the Holy Spirit, just like those among the *Pentecostal* and *Charismatic* Movements today). The marriage celebrations (which include the feasting and the nuptial events) have already started and are still going on at this present time. It will last until the door is shut. Then the “last trump” will be made known to the Bride and the Rapture will take place. The ‘midnight cry’ was made some time in 1956 (some forty years ago) to call the virgins to the marriage which will climax with the Seven Thunders uttering their voices to the members of the Bride-Wife of Jesus Christ (cf. Rev.10).

Matt.25:11: Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

Matt.25:12: But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

The foolish virgins returned later to find the door shut. Whatever “oil” they had bought from the different ‘oil merchants’ was of no use to them. Had they ‘purchased’ the right kind of oil earlier on they would have made it on time to the marriage celebrations while the door was still opened. The foolish virgins had missed the **day of visitation** and were shut out for they had stayed ‘too long’ in the **second realm** of the Spirit. Their pleas were met with a rebuff from the Lord, “I know you not”. (Some ministers use Matthew 7:21-23 to support their teaching that the foolish virgins are not saved because of the Lord’s rebuff to their plea. But those people mentioned in Matthew 7:21-23 were called “workers of iniquity” who were told to “depart” from the Lord. It was not so with the foolish virgins.) ***It does not mean that the Lord did not know them as they were but rather He did not know them intimately as those who were married to Him by spiritual revelation of the Word, as a man and his wife are joined together in holy wedlock*** (cf. Eph.5:25-32; Eph.4; Rev.19:7). The door was shut when the last of the wise virgins went in to the marriage. The wise virgins making up the Bride-Wife of Christ were sealed to await the mysterious utterances of the Seven Thunders for their Rapture.

That’s right, **the Bride is now being united with the Bridegroom in Spirit and Word! She is now looking beyond the second realm of the Spirit into the Word, the Shekinah Glory of the Lord Jesus Christ.** The Apostle John was a type of the Bride-Wife of Christ who heard the utterances of the Seven Thunders. He was told not to write them down because the revelation was for the Bride at the end of time.

Matt.25:13: Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

Let us take heed to this warning and be watchful while there is still time. If we are *born again* of the Spirit of Christ, let us quickly come into the Word and be joined with Him in spiritual wedlock to receive the revelation of Jesus Christ and be ready for the Rapture. *Certainly, there will be some who will come so close to the revelation of the Word and still miss the Rapture because they do not hear the right Word in the right way.* Such are the Branhamites who keep wandering around in the 'wilderness' of religious confusion with the "Shout" Message that they have heard. They have "come out" but they have *not* come to the revelation of getting into the *Promised Word* and be one with the Word-Groom. Yes, they have heard the message but they have *not* heard it right. If they have heard it right, they would have received specific instructions to enter into spiritual wedlock with the Word. Yes, ***we need to be one with the WORD — not with the Message. Without the Word of God for this present hour no one can go into the Rapture.*** So, take heed what you hear and how you hear that you might have the Faith that was once delivered to the saints.

At this present hour God is dealing with the "*virgins*", especially the wise ones who have met the bridegroom and entered with him into the marriage. Now, there is no doubt that, in the very near future, the foolish virgins will wake up to the fact that they have been careless with what they have possessed and realize too late that they had missed the Rapture (which they had looked forward to). And with the Two Witnesses appearing and prophesying in Israel, they will know that Daniel's 70th week has begun for Israel. With that knowledge the foolish will also know the identity of the Antichrist. They will have to stand firmly against the False Church, whose leader, by that time, will have deceived many political and religious leaders of the world in his ultimate move of bringing the world under his subjection. The foolish virgins will realize that they will have to die for their faith, but they are **not** the only Christians "*which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb*" (Rev.7:14). Obviously there will be some "*born again*" Christians in the denominational churches who will be shaken, somehow, by what they hear and see in that hour of time. Besides looking at the signs and wonders performed by the Two Witnesses in Israel and their death, in the hands of the Antichrist, and their resurrection after three days and nights, the continuing message of God through the 144,000 Jews (Revelation chapters 14 and 18) will shake them out of their religious allegiance to their denominations. These Christians will also die in the hands of the Antichrist for their

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

faith in Christ. They will resurrect and stand together with the foolish virgins before the throne of God as the Christian group of that “*great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues*” (Rev.7:9). However, the tares (religious unbelieving Christians, make-believers, impersonators) who are being gathered to be burnt will continue in their religious activities with the False Church and its Image right until Christ Jesus returns physically for the Battle of Armageddon at the end of the Daniel's 70th week. Remember, during the Great Tribulation, salvation will no longer be offered to the Gentiles.

As I have mentioned earlier, there is one other group among the great multitude, standing before the throne of God, not featured here in this passage of Scriptures. They are the many faithful Jews who do not know Jesus Christ but they will die at the hands of the Antichrist during the Great Tribulation period for holding on to the Word of God. In Revelation chapters 15 and 20 they are shown standing before the throne of God with those Christian martyrs. **But the 144,000 Jewish servants who are exclusively sealed by the Holy Spirit for their ministry to the nation of Israel will not be harmed by the Antichrist; they will not be killed.** They are ordained to nourish Israel, the “Woman” of Revelation 12, until the Messiah shall return for the Battle of Armageddon at the end of the Great Tribulation (cf. Isa.26:20-21). In the Age of Regeneration, when the Kingdom of God shall be set up on earth, the 144,000 will serve the Lord Jesus Christ and His Wife as ‘eunuchs’ in His temple set up in the City of Jerusalem for the nation of Israel. Read Isaiah 56:4-5 and Matthew 19:12.

Verse 15: Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

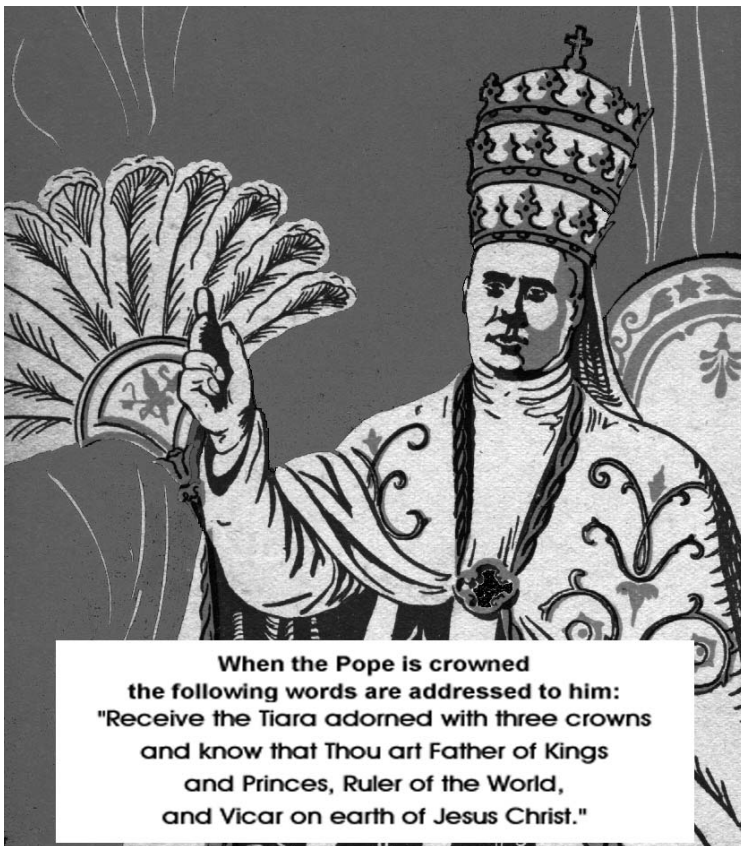
Verse 16: They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

Verse 17: For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

Yes, the Great Tribulation Saints are Christ's redeemed people; they are His people. They will be thirsty and hungry during the period of the Great Tribulation because they will not be able to buy or sell for refusing to receive the Mark of the Beast and to worship its Image. They will also suffer the heat of the sun because the weather will be changed drastically as God deals with Israel (cf. Isa.30:26). But their sufferings will cease when Christ Jesus dwells with them and they with Him. Because they are not the overcomers who are made ready

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

as the Wife of Christ and taken up into glory before the Great Tribulation (Rev.3:21), they shall not sit with Christ in His throne during the millennial Age of Regeneration but shall *"serve him day and night in his temple"*. This *"temple"* is not the Millennial Temple set up in the City of Jerusalem for the nation of Israel but the Temple of Christ's Body, His Wife who sits with Him in glory. However, when the New Heaven and New Earth come into being these Tribulation Saints will be part of the Holy City, New Jerusalem (cf. Rev.21 and 22). In the Eternal Age, all the redeemed born again children of God, who shall be given a spiritual (glorified) body, will form the Holy City, New Jerusalem.



Revelation chapter 8

- **The Seventh Seal**

Verse 1: And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.



The seventh and the final seal opened up with nothing but total silence in heaven for the space of half an hour. There are many views on this seal. A common view is that the Seventh Seal comprises the Seven Trumpets. But this could not be so because each set of “seven” in the *Book of Revelation* is distinct from one another. Another view is that Jesus Christ is getting up from His Throne of Mercy and moving over to sit on His Throne of Judgement. In other words, the Mercy Seat is changing into the Judgement Seat.

Until God sent the 7th Church Age messenger to reveal the truth, theologians, preachers and Bible students could only guess. The obvious truth is that the 7th Seal holds the secret to the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. Remember, John did not see or hear anything as there was complete silence. Obviously something great was about to take place. And there is nothing greater than the Lord Jesus Christ coming back to earth to claim His own.

Recall, over in chapter 5, that Seven Seals were placed on the rolled up scroll — “a book written within and on the backside” so that no one could read or look into it. This scroll was the “title deed” to the redemption of the earth. The Seven Seals must be broken one by one so that the scroll could be unrolled (opened up) to reveal its contents. Only the Lion of the tribe of Judah who had prevailed as the Lamb of God was able to break and loose the seals. And once the seventh and the final seal was broken and the book opened, the mysterious contents would be known. Therefore, when this 7th Seal was opened nothing was heard or seen by the Apostle John because it was the last seal on the book. The last seal showed the end of time, not that time had ended.

When the 7th Seal was broken the heaven was silent because the scroll was opened up and all heaven waited in awestruck anticipation for the Lord to claim His finished work of redemption. This was a great moment! Redemption was becoming a reality and soon time will be no more. “Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up out of his holy habitation” (Zech.2:13). And the Lord was seen coming down to earth as a Mighty Angel with the open book in His

hand in Revelation chapter 10. And He shouted with a loud voice like the roaring of a lion; and when He had shouted, the Seven Thunders uttered their voices. John heard their message but was told to seal up what they had said and was forbidden to write them down. But one of these days, the Seven Thunders will appear on earth and break the silence with their message to the Bride of Christ. We will understand more of it in chapter 10.

Suffice it to say that the *Seven Stars* (or the *Seven Church Age Messengers*), the *Seven Candlesticks* (the *Seven Church Ages*), the *Seven Seals* and the *Seven Thunders* would be fully made known to the Bride of Christ during her marriage to the Lamb here on earth. All these works would be carried out by the *Seven Spirits* (or the *Seven Angels*) which stood before the throne of God (Rev.1:4) and which worked together with the *Omnipotent* and *Omniscient* Christ Jesus — the *Lamb* with *Seven Horns* and *Seven Eyes* (Rev.5:6). The events of the *Seven Trumpets* and the *Seven Vials* would take place only after the rapture of the Bride-Wife of Jesus Christ. They would all take place at the beginning of the time of Daniel's 70th Week and would last till the return of Jesus Christ, with His saints riding on white horses, for the Battle of Armageddon.

• The Seven Trumpets

As the visions of the Seven Seals ended, a new series of visions appeared to John.

Verse 2: And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.

The Seven Spiritual Angels were back at the throne of God. They were given Seven Trumpets to carry out new assignments for the Almighty. As each of them took turn to blow his trumpet something happened on the earth. After the trumpet blasts, they were given Seven Vials.

Verse 3: And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

Verse 4: And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.

As the vision continued John witnessed a Jewish temple setting. It signified that the dispensation of the New Testament Church had ended and that God was then dealing with Israel. As the judgement of the Lord God was about to come upon the earth, an angel

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

with a golden censer was given a lot of incense to offer to God. The sweet-smelling incense was mixed with the prayers of all the past and present saints of God and offered upon the golden altar before the throne of God. This was done to appease God, so to speak, that He might remember His promises to Israel even as He began to judge her and the world. Amen. God is full of grace and mercy. His wrath will be fully poured out only at the end of Daniel's 70th Week.

Verse 5: And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

The casting of the fiery coals into the earth speaks of the fiery judgement of the Lord coming upon the earth as He begins to deal with Israel according to His promises to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. *"According to the days of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous things. The nations shall see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon their mouth, their ears shall be deaf. They shall lick the dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes like worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee"* (Micah 7:15-17). When the angel cast the censer upon the earth, there were great excitements and tremendous activities in Heaven – *"there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake"* – which signified the awesome majesty and power of God (see also Rev.11:19; 14:17-20; 16:18 and Isa.29:6). And the whole world will surely tremble and wonder at the things that will be taking place. *"And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken"* (Lk.21:25-26). Yes, news on mass media will be a regular 'diet' of every one upon the earth as they wonder and question *"what is going to happen next and what is going to happen to us?"*

Verse 6: And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

Remember, before they could begin to blow their trumpets, these Seven Angels would have done their job of uttering their voices through the Seven Thunders to the Bride-Wife of Christ for her *transformation* and *translation* to meet her Lord in the air. Also, the angels blew their trumpets in Heaven and each time a trumpet was blown John saw something take place in that heavenly realm which affected the earth beneath. As the first four seals spiritually affected the Church of God, the first four trumpets physically affected the

children of Israel. The blowing of these four trumpets point to the ministry of the Two Witnesses in the spirit and power of Moses and Elijah as God deals with Israel. John saw them in another series of visions later in Revelation chapter 11, verses 3 to 6 which correspond with the four trumpets: *“And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth. And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed. These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.”* These Two Prophets are God’s grace and mercy to Israel to bring them back to His Word. And their ministry will produce cosmic effects upon the environment of the world.

The plagues to be released by the four trumpets will mainly affect *“the third part of the earth”* — the Biblical world of the Middle East with Jerusalem as the focal point. This much we need to understand. Of course, the inhabitants of the whole world will be affected in one way or another as God calls the attention of Israel to His Word. These would be in the first half (3½ years) of the last one week (7 years) of Daniel’s *Seventy Weeks* prophecy. God will deal with Israel because in that hour they would have entered into a covenant with the Pope – the Antichrist – of the Roman Beast (cf. Dan.9:27; Rev.13:1-3).

- **The First Trumpet**

Verse 7: The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

Hail and fire do not mix. Here they are even mingled with blood. Hail is cold ice-rain. Fire is hot burning mass. Blood is life. *“Hail and fire mingled with blood”* will not literally be poured upon the earth. They symbolize *God’s power, wisdom and mercy in judgement* on those who reject His Word. It will be a warning judgement though many lives will be greatly affected. Many people will die during this period of judgement. (Read Exodus 9:22-26.) The First Trumpet will cause the beginning of *cosmic changes* affecting the climate of the earth. The Two Witnesses in Israel will shut up the heavens and no rain will fall in that third part of the world.

Today Israel is blessed with abundance of agricultural products as well as various kinds of animals. What will happen when the drought becomes severe? Of course, there will be extreme heat as the

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

sky will be practically cloudless. This will cause a third part of the earth and trees, and all green grass to be burnt. This condition is foretold in Joel's prophecy: *"Alas for the day! for the day of the LORD is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come. Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, yea, joy and gladness from the house of our God? The seed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered. How do the beasts groan! the herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate. O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burned all the trees of the field. The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness"* (Joel 1:15-20).

• The Second Trumpet

Verse 8: And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood;

Verse 9: And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

The description of "a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea" does not refer to a big burning meteorite or a comet plunging into the ocean. Though there may be some phenomena in the heavens, the "great mountain burning with fire" actually symbolizes *God's judgement on a great system that will soon be burnt and cast down as He deals with Israel*. Israel would have signed a covenant with the "prince" of Rome, before the start of Daniel's 70th Week (Dan.9:27). God hates that Roman Beast. The Roman Church is a *whore* that defiled the Word of Truth and killed His saints. Yet Israel will enter into a covenant with her! But God will show His displeasure with Israel and that great whore. His Two Prophets will smite the third part of the sea and change the water into blood. The water in the Great Sea (Mediterranean Sea) and other masses of water in that region of the Middle East will become like blood. A third of all the living creatures will die and a third of all the ships will be destroyed in that third part of the sea. Whatever becomes of the water is certainly not literal blood but something that looks like blood which could kill living things and also damage the ships that sail or anchor in those waters. (This phenomenon could possibly be the widespread of 'red tides' or 'red waters' in that area.) Such destructions in the sea will hinder shipping of goods among the nations, especially in that region.

- **The Third Trumpet**

Verse 10: And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;

Verse 11: And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

“There fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp” symbolizes that *the Adversary of God, Lucifer-Satan, will soon be burnt up*. There will not be a literal star or comet falling into every river and fountain in that Biblical region of the world though there may be cosmic disturbances to some extent. Satan was the *great star* (angel) who was cast out from his high estate in the heavenly places when he sought to be like God. He was the *spirit of calamity* (Wormwood) to God’s creation, so to speak, and one who brought *bitterness* to all who dwell upon the earth. Therefore, when the Two Prophets smite the fresh water in the rivers and fountains in that third part of the world and make it bitter, Israel and other nations will realize that they have forsaken their Creator and have been misled by that spirit of bitterness. Many people will die because of the bitter water.

- **The Fourth Trumpet**

Verse 12: And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

Unlike the first three trumpets, no heavenly symbol is shown when this Fourth Trumpet is blown. God works in ‘three’, but this is the fourth trumpet blast and the events after this blast will have a *greater effect on the whole earth*. Through the Two Witnesses, God will smite a third part of the heavenly lights – the sun, the moon and the stars – so a third part of the day and the night will have no light. When God does this, not only Israel and the Middle Eastern region will feel the *darkness* for a third part of the day and night but all the nations of the earth will also feel the same effect to a certain extent. But what effect will this darkness have upon the inhabitants of the earth? With a third part of the heavenly lights darkened, the earth will lose a proportionate degree of its warmth resulting in drastic climatic changes. The earth will be cold — yes, dark and cold for a third part of the day and night! This shows that there is nothing left but judgement, just like the days when an eerie darkness covered the land of Egypt (when Israel was held captive) for three full days. (Read Exodus 10.)

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

This Fourth Trumpet will be God's final warning to Israel. It will be sounded some time just before the **first 3½ years** of Daniel's 70th Week is complete. Meanwhile God is getting Israel ready to listen to the Gospel under the ministry of the Two Witnesses with the spirit of Moses and Elijah that they may be prepared to face what is to come in the **final 3½ years** — the time of *Jacob's Trouble* (Jer.30:7) when they reject the Antichrist. By then, the 144,000 Jewish servants will have received the revelation of their Messiah and be sealed with the Name of God in their foreheads (Rev.7:3). They will have learned and understood enough to be able to move with the Holy Spirit to nourish Israel, the *Woman of Revelation 12*, during the 3½ years of Great Tribulation.

• **Woe, Woe, Woe**

Verse 13: And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

[Note: The phrase “*the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound*” does **not** mean that the trumpets have voices to utter. It simply means that when each trumpet is blown or sounded forth, a certain sound or voice follows. That is, it has a certain meaning, significance or objective. Failure to understand this will result in the misinterpretation of Revelation 10:7 as being the *Seventh Trumpeting Angel* rather than the *Seven Church Age Messenger*. All Church Age Messengers have voices. In **uttering** (speaking, shouting, voicing or crying) **forth**, they are actually **sound-ing forth** their messages in their respective ages.]

Here we have the revelation that three “**woes**” will come upon the inhabitants of the earth with the sounding of the Fifth Trumpet in the *middle* of the 70th Week of Daniel and will continue throughout the Sixth and Seventh Trumpets until the end of the final 3½ years of the 70th Week of Daniel. The effect of these “woes” upon the world will be more intense with each passing day until the last trumpet is blown and the last of the Seven Vials is poured out upon the earth. But what are these “woe, woe, woe”?

The First Woe comes immediately with the blowing of the Fifth Trumpet. This is recorded in Revelation 9:1-12. The **bottomless pit is opened** and all demons are let loose upon the earth to torment mankind. Oh, how the living will wish that they were dead!

The Second Woe is recorded in Revelation 11:7-14. With the demons on the loose the Antichrist will not hesitate to kill the Two Prophets for prophesying against him and ‘disturbing the peace’ of

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

his kingdom (the Beast system) for some 1260 days or 42 months (Rev.11:3-12; 8:6-12). With the **death of the Two Prophets** the Voice of God is silenced, so to speak, and Israel will then face the Man of Sin.

The Third Woe is in Revelation 12:7-17. The casting out of the great red dragon (the Devil) and all his angels speaks of the Fall of Lucifer in aeons past and of his incarnation in the *Man of Sin*, the *Son of Perdition* — the Pope. The Pope will sit in the Temple of Jerusalem and will proclaim himself as God (2 Thess.2:3-4). He is **Satan incarnate**, and the Abomination that makes desolate the sacred sacrificial place of the temple of the Living God of Israel. The Devil will persecute the Woman Israel and kill those who “*keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ*”. It will be a **bloodbath**.

All these “woes” will fulfill the prophecy of Daniel 9:27: “*And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: AND IN THE MIDST OF THE WEEK HE SHALL CAUSE THE SACRIFICE AND THE OBLATION TO CEASE, AND FOR THE OVERSPREADING OF ABOMINATIONS HE SHALL MAKE IT DESOLATE, EVEN UNTIL THE CONSUMMATION, AND THAT DETERMINED SHALL BE Poured UPON THE DESOLATE.*”



Revelation Chapter 9



In Revelation 8:12-13, after the Fourth Trumpet had sounded, a flying angel announced the coming of **Three Woes** that would strike the earth. Revelation 9:1-12 describes the events of the First Woe as the Fifth Trumpet is blown. These events will take place right in the middle of the last week of the Seventy Weeks of Daniel's prophecy. But, in this vision the Beloved Apostle John was shown the source of the wrath that would come upon the earth. Remember, John recorded the things and events exactly as he had seen them in his series of visions. And only by the Spirit of Revelation can we understand the significance of this vision. John was shown some particular demonic activities of a certain fallen star. Even now, what were shown to John are progressively taking place, but the height of total fulfillment of this vision would be reached during the first 5 months of the middle of the 70th Week of Daniel's prophecy (Rev.9:5,10).

• **The Fifth Trumpet**

Verse 1: And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

Unlike the star that fell upon the waters of the earth, under the Third Trumpet (Rev.8:10), which points to the **cosmic disturbances** brought about by the ministries of the Two Witnesses, this star is an angelic being, who is none other than **Lucifer** who was given the key of the bottomless pit. Lucifer had aspired to be like the Most High God. He was an original creation of God, yet he was deceived. Who deceived him? No one but he himself did it (cf. 1 Cor.3:18; Gal.6:3). He was cast down from his estate and became the Adversary of God.

In his fall, Satan dragged a third of all angelic beings down with him. Since then there has been constant wars in heaven between the angels who stayed loyal to the Creator and those who followed Satan the Devil (Rev.12:7-9 cf. 12:4a). Those who followed Satan became outcasts. They were stripped of their rightful estates and their privilege of direct access to God's Throne. They could no longer gain access to the heavenly places of God as those who remained loyal to their Creator could. They became earthbound. They were but trouble-makers who abused the powers they possessed. They were the spiritual hosts of wickedness in high places (Eph.6:12). Sinking as low as they could sink, their very thoughts and actions were only evil continually. Hence, the word *devil* — do evil.

This fallen star was **given** a key just as the Morning Star, Jesus Christ, was also given a key (Isa.22:22; Rev.3:7). Satan was given the key – the authority or badge of power – to do what he had to do, and would do, with the Bottomless Pit. He was the god of this evil world. Read Ephesians 2:2 and 6:12. And Satan, being what he is, would always impersonate every move of God to try and deceive God's elect, if at all possible. Didn't he even try to deceive Jesus Christ into worshipping him? Read Matthew 4:8-9. [Note: Some preachers disputed that Satan was given any key, that he had any power of authority. They believed that the star of Revelation 9:1 was not Satan but rather a holy angel who, upon given the key of the bottomless pit, flew down so swiftly to earth that gave the Apostle John the impression of a star falling to earth.]

We understand from the Scriptures that God has ordained a Kingdom – **Holy City, New Jerusalem** – to be built for His Only Begotten Son (Rev.21:1-22:5). The builder of this very beautiful spiritual city is God Himself. This Kingdom of God has a sure foundation who is none other than the Lord Jesus Christ (1 Cor.3:11; Heb.11:8-10). The key was given to Christ (Isa.22:22; Matt.28:18; Rev.3:7). He has absolute power and authority. And the Apostle Peter was the first among the disciples of Christ to receive the keys to the Kingdom of Heaven (Matt.16:15-19). From the Day of Pentecost, Peter and the other apostles began to open the Kingdom of Heaven, bringing forth and displaying the precious Truth of God's Eternal Life, Divine Healings, Spiritual Gifts, and other wonderful gifts. They had the authority and the power to do those works. When Satan set forth to **impersonate** the work of God, he began by impersonating this very Kingdom of Heaven, even from the time man was cast out of the Garden of Eden. His demons would even impersonate the true servants of the Lord Jesus. But notice, he was given the key of the Bottomless Pit.

- **The Bottomless Pit**

Contrary to some teachings, **the Bottomless Pit is not Eternal Hell or the Eternal Lake of Fire.** The words 'eternal' and 'hell'/'lake of fire' should not be equated with the words 'bottomless' and 'pit' respectively. A pit is a hole or an abyss. Every pit has a bottom. But here we see a Bottomless Pit, sometimes called the bottomless chasm or abyss. No, it is certainly not a hole that is dug deep down through the centre of the earth until it opens up on the other side. Also, no where on the earth is there such a pit that has a lid over it and padlocked. **The pit**, shown to John in this vision, **speaks of a structure that is filthy, diabolical or fiendish. Having no bottom, it has no foundation.** Any structure that has no foundation is utterly

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

useless. Yes, it is worthless. Certainly, it would be futile for anyone, who is swept into this Bottomless Pit, to escape. In falling he would continue to fall and would find it impossible to get out of its trap.

Yes, Satan is building his **unholy city**, a religious impersonation of the real thing of God. As Lucifer, Satan was endowed with wisdom and knowledge (Ezek.28:12-15). But in conceiving his own seed of deceit – that he could be like the Most High – he became perverted (Isa.14:12-14). Satan now seeks to pervert the Truth of God. It is by his religious approach that he possesses the whole world. Having possession of the key of the Bottomless Pit, Satan has the power to counterfeit God's work by building himself an empire, a great religious structure that encompasses the whole world and deceiving all who look upon its so-called beauty. That unholy city is called **MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH** (Gen.11:4; Rev.17:4-5). And as John (who types the Beloved Bride of Christ) was shown the vision of the demonic forces of the Bottomless Pit, the True Church of God is given the revelation on how Satan and his spirits are working to accomplish Satan's plan. These demonic spirits are fallen angels that deceive the masses by **religious flatteries**. They chain the people and cause them to wear garments of God's Word mixed with men's. Their ultimate intention is to cause total destruction of the people.

Verse 2: And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

With the authority given to him, Satan began to exercise his power. When he unlocked the Bottomless Pit he was able to display his power and his works. He began to build his empire – a great city, a great church – which has no foundation. As the key turned and the filthy system was opened, a great smoke came forth from the pit of hell like smoke which puffed out of a great furnace. It was so dense that the sun was obscured and the air was polluted.

What a great move! Satan counterfeited the very great cloud, or smoke, of the **glory of God** which God had often manifested to the children of Israel (Exod.16:10; 19:18; Num.9:15-16; 2 Chron.5:13; Isa.4:5). The **Pillar of Cloud** or Smoke shows the Presence of God. It is a covering for the children of God (Psm.105:39). With God's Glory Cloud came the **Pentecostal Fire** as was seen on the Day of Pentecost in the Book of the Acts of the Apostles (Acts 1:9-11; 2:1-4). (There is no smoke without fire, as the saying goes.) The Fire gives light to every true believer of the Living God in this world of darkness even as it cleanses them. However, this great smoke of the Bottomless Pit was

not accompanied by any fire. There was no light. Notice, God's Glory Cloud (or Holy Smoke) came from above, Satan's unholy smoke came from below. But from afar, it might be difficult to tell them apart. Something as big as this would certainly catch the attention of the onlookers just as God did with His Great Cloud.

The vision certainly does not speak of a literal smoke but a spiritual one. Yes, there are teachings which expound that this smoke and the locusts, with stings of scorpions in their tails (in verses 3 to 10), would literally come out of hell (a pit in the earth?) during the Great Tribulation and fill the whole earth, choking and inflicting sufferings upon the people.

Throughout the ages, Satan has always tried to outdo God. He is always devising a bigger and more attractive system than God's. He builds more attractive religious places of worship, makes more colorful clothes for his religious prophets and teachers, and creates many more alluring religious things to please the masses. Hence, the towering smoke of the Bottomless Pit speaks of **false glory**, a **pretension** that God is there in the system. But do the religious people understand what they are looking at? Do they know what they are really worshipping? Unfortunately the majority of them do not. Like the Samaritan woman whom Jesus conversed with at the well, they too do not know what they are worshipping (Jhn.4:20-24). Like the children of Israel in their exodus from Egypt, they too are so easily deceived into worshipping a false god (Exod.32:1-10). **Sadly, because of the ignorance of the people, Satan is being worshipped in many churches today.**

Man, by nature, is religious because Adam was created in the image of God. Man has the innate urge to worship His Creator. However, because of sin, man is corrupted in many ways. He is no longer spiritual. His approach to God is greatly affected by his sinful nature, as described in 2 Timothy 3:2-5 — *“lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God, having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof”*. With a personality tainted by corruption, man tends to worship God only on his own selfish terms. And Satan, knowing this weakness in man since the Fall, has been using it to his advantage to build his religious kingdom. Taking advantage of that weakness, Satan has created **a system of traditional religions with great physical beauty and great intellectual display**. He sprinkles it with just a little of God's

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

Word to make it look godly and holy so he could please the religious emotion of men and women. It was enough for Satan to deceive countless souls with false hopes of salvation thereby leading them into his Bottomless Pit. Once a man falls into it, he is trapped. It is hard for him to get out; he will just keep falling, falling, and falling. And the deeper he falls, the harder it is for him to get out of that fiendish pit.

This so-called '**presence of God**', the smoke of the Bottomless Pit created by Satan, has literally taken the religious world by storm in this 20th Century. As soon as God had poured out His Spirit to revive His Church, Satan began to counterfeit those gifts of the Holy Spirit. Through the intellect of Satan's servants, the gifts of God are blatantly impersonated. The **impersonations** are so real that in almost every church gathering those gifts are much sought after by the people. Today, we see a so-called '**great revival**' in many churches. Proclamations such as "*the glory of God is here*", "*we feel the presence of the Lord here*", and such likes are often heard among the worshippers just because they spoke in tongues, prophesied, or felt some sensations. They tend to believe that such manifestations are the results of the baptism, or the filling, or the gift, of the Holy Spirit.

Unfortunately, what we see is hardly the real genuine Baptism of the Holy Spirit. One question we should always bear in mind is: "**What is the Holy Spirit given for?**" The answer could not be: "*That we may speak in tongues, prophesy, have certain gifts, or just to feel good.*" The obvious answer is found in John 14:26 — "*the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, **HE SHALL TEACH YOU ALL THINGS, AND BRING ALL THINGS TO YOUR REMEMBRANCE, WHATSOEVER I HAVE SAID UNTO YOU.***" Amen! That's the purpose of the gift of the Holy Spirit.

Truly, all true born-again Bible believers are sealed unto the day of redemption by the Holy Spirit. Yet, many who claim to have the Holy Spirit have never felt led to be taught by the Spirit at all. Isn't the Holy Spirit given to guide us into all things that are Christ's and to glorify Christ? Read John 16:12-15.

Truly, by their fruits – **the heart confessions of their faith** – ye shall know them. A confession against the Word of God would come to light in that day of judgement. Jesus said: "*A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things. But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned*" (Matt.12:35-37 cf.

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

Lk.6:43-46). *“Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity”* (Matt.7:21-23).

Those words of our Lord should cause many Gospel ministers and miracle workers to seriously examine what they are doing. There are a great many ‘Gospel Ministers’ who are doing God a service without it being the Will of God. Many may claim that *“God has called me”* but the fruits of their mouth bear witness to the fact that their faith is not anchored in the Will of God. And the Will of God is found in the Word of God. **Any faith that is contrary to the Word is not in the Will of our Heavenly Father. It is one thing for us to know Jesus Christ, but it is another for Jesus Christ to know us.** One may confess that he knows Jesus yet does not do His Will. Hence, any great work done for God would be done in vain. It is important that Jesus Christ knows us intimately just like Abraham and Isaac knew their wives who were completely submissive to their husbands.

As the Apostle John viewed the vision, the great smoke got bigger and bigger until it **blocked** out the sun, and **congested** and **polluted** the air. Light as well as air are needed for all living things. If the sun is darkened and the air is polluted, natural life is threatened. Spiritually, this phenomenon speaks of Satan’s move to darken the **Glory of the Son of God** and the **Life of the Spirit** in the realm of Christian Worship and Faith. As Satan fans his smoke and increases his counterfeit ‘*presence of God*’ in many churches today, including the Endtime Message churches, he is actually keeping the worshippers from seeing and glorifying the True Son of the Living God. With their eyes irritated by the smoke, the worshippers are getting a **different revelation** of the Lord God.

You may say: *“O, aren’t the people worshipping Jesus in the churches?”* My question is: *“Are they really worshipping the Christ of the Bible?”*

Like the Samaritan woman at the well, like the Pharisees, like the Sadducees, and like the Scribes, they may claim they are believing the Word and are worshipping the God of the Bible. However, ninety-nine out of a hundred of them just do not know whom they are worshipping. Satan’s counterfeit of the real “Holy Ghost” Gospel and revival has darkened the Light of God’s Truth in their gatherings. Its smoke has **smarted** and **blurred** the eyes of the worshippers so much

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

so that it has **blinded** them from seeing the Glorified Son of God. What else could the worshippers do but to **blindly follow** their blind leaders in the thick dark smoke of false glory, only to fall into the ditch (Matt.15:14). The air – atmosphere – of worship is simply thickened with shouts and cries of “amen”, “hallelujah” and “praise the Lord” to every strange teaching and manifestation. The Roman Catholics and all her “separated” brethren – the Lutherans, the Baptists, the Methodists, the Presbyterians, the Charismatics, and many others – have their respective shouts as they congregate together; the Jehovah Witnesses and the Mormons have their own strange declarations of faith; and not the least, the Branhamites have their quotes of ‘*The Spoken Word*’ books and tapes, crying, “*The prophet said this...*” and “*The prophet said that...*” Not knowing that their lives, their souls, are being choked with pollutants of misleading doctrines and false teachings of self-righteous men and are in danger of death, the worshippers continue on like zombies in their worships. Truly, a strong delusion has come upon many assemblies of worshippers — “*For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness*” (2 Thess.2:7-12).

Verse 3: And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

Verse 4: And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

Verse 5: And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

Verse 6: And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

As Satan continues to smoke the churches with his bogus ‘presence of God’, his demonic spirits are working within that **religious atmosphere**. It is by these means that he is able to cause such a great deception among Christians. As God sends forth His

heavenly angels to minister to His earthly servants, Satan also sends forth his hellish demons to minister to his own.

Satan's ministers are wolves in sheep's clothing — in every way they look like real spiritual Christians with good characters, humble, meek and caring. When they open their mouths to confess their faith, only then could a Bible believer know who they are.

These **demonic angels** were depicted as locusts in John's vision to show the frenzy and destructive nature of their ministries. We know that pests, such as caterpillars, palmerworms, cankerworms and locusts eat the greens of the fields. But the locusts do not just eat the greens, they are '**strippers of life**' of the greens. And they do it bit by bit. When they gather in large groups, they tend to swarm from place to place. Farmers are completely helpless if a swarm of locusts comes upon their field of growing crops. The growing crops would just die at the **mouths** of the locusts. Within minutes, the field would be in ruins. That is exactly what these locusts (demons) from the smoke of the bottomless pit are doing. Taking advantage of human weakness, they **prey** on the minds of the intellectual, theological, seminary-trained ministers, who hold a string of *degrees*, and also those foolish self-styled ministers of God, who go about parroting the words and sayings of true men of God without any revelation of what they meant. These demons would agitate the ego of the puffed-up ministers and exert their influence over them. These men, in turn, would gradually sap the strength and life of the worshippers who congregated with them to listen to their teachings. Is this not the same situation for which our Lord Jesus had reproofed the Scribes and the Pharisees? — *"Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying, This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me. But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men"* (Matt.15:7-9). *"Woe unto you, lawyers [experts in the law of Moses]! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered"* (Lk.11:52).

Oh, my! It happened even in Jesus' time. And since the beginning of the Church Age many false apostles have appeared with their false teachings (Rev.2:2). That same **spirit of hypocrisy** is also right here in our time. Believe this, my friend: if you do not come out of the **organized religious system** of "**Mystery, Babylon the Great, The Mother of Harlots and Abominations of the Earth**" now, you will be destroyed soon (Eph.5:5-17; Matt.22:11-14). If you have enough 'sheep sense' in your head, come out of her immediately and stop those nonsensical beliefs of saying what your denomination says, what your church says, what your pastor says, what your priest says,

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

what your prophet says, or what your apostle says. They are not the Absolute Authority, the Word of God is! Oh yes, all their words may sound good and authoritative but the things of God are spiritually discerned (1 Cor.2:14). Their words cause death for they do not speak the truth. But the Spirit of the *Logos* gives life. Come right into the Light (Sun) and Life (Air) of the Living Spirit of Christ, the Word of God, and breathe the Life of the Spirit and receive His eternal life. Pray *“that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him”* (Eph.1:17). God is alive! Amen.

Normally, locusts do not have power to torment any living creature. However, these hellish locusts were given the power like that of the scorpions whose **poisonous stings** could cause excruciating pain in the body of man as well as **numbness, dullness, confusion** and **delusion** in his mind. *“And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months”* (Rev.9:10).

Demons love to play “follow the leader” game. When Satan fell from his heavenly estate, he made a third of the angelic beings to “follow his tail”. He is like *“the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail”* (Isa.9:15). Now, these fallen angels are as perverted as Satan Himself. They, too, are causing “Christians” to hold to their tails as they work through so-called servants of God. These “Christians” are so numbed by the stings of the locust spirits that their spiritual sense, if there are any left at all, have become confused, dull and delirious to recognize the Truth of the Word of God. They would simply ignore their bondage to the locust spirits and their torment in the hellish smoky system even when God’s Truth is made known to them. In their delusion they are made to believe a lie. Yes, they are like the religious Pharisees, Sadducees and Scribes who, under the influence of the fallen spirits, were holding to, and teaching for doctrines, the traditions of men. How people can sometimes become so stupid and foolish! Without the Holy Spirit, they would just simply remain religious.

When hell is totally opened up in the middle of Daniel’s 70th Week, all those locust spirits, which are manifesting themselves now, will really run wild on earth. That would be the *First Woe*. Like the Beast which carries the Great Whore, and later turns upon her (Rev.17-18), the locust spirits will readily and eventually torment the souls of all who do not have the **Seal of God** in their foreheads. These people would be so tormented and hurt that they would want to die. Yet, no matter what they would do to seek death, death will flee from them.

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

In other words, they could not even find the courage to commit suicide. It would not be there in their spirit. Hence, their souls would have to bear the torment of the scorpion stings of the hellish locust spirits for five months. Yes, there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth (Matt.22:11-14).

Notice that *“it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads”*. This very statement verifies that the locusts in this vision are not natural locusts. Natural locusts eat and devour the green of the earth. Read Exodus 10:13-15. However, some may argue that these locusts with stings of scorpions are literal and that they are created by God to torment those who reject His Gospel. Friends, the Bible tells me that after God had finished all His creations He ceased from His works (Gen.2:1-2; Heb.4:10). These creatures which John saw were demons engaged in demonic activities upon the earth.

What then does the “green” here, such as grass and tree, refer to? The elect, of course! These are the green that the locust spirits cannot hurt nor touch. **They are the green of the earth for they are planted by the rivers of the Living Waters of God’s Word and Spirit** (Psm.1:3; 23:2; 52:8; Hos.14:8). They have the Holy Spirit of Life! Amen. Satan’s angels cannot hurt those who have the Seal of God in their foreheads. And in that first five months of the beginning of the Great Tribulation, when the *First Woe* is brought upon the earth, the locust spirits would also not be able to hurt those who are sealed under the ministries of the Two Witnesses, and the Foolish Virgins. They would only be able to hurt those men and women who do **not** have the Seal of God in their foreheads.

Verse 7: And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

Verse 8: And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

Verse 9: And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

Verse 10: And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months.

There were no such locusts on earth and never will there be any. Knowing this to be so, some prophetic teachers point the descriptions in the passage to some sort of literal war machines such as tanks and

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

aircraft. This interpretation is supported by Revelation 9:17-19. Those are indeed military weapons of wars.

The shapes of the locusts from the Bottomless Pit as seen in the vision symbolize several things. Firstly, they were likened *“unto horses prepared unto battle”* which conveys the idea that the demons were sent forth to battle another principality – that of Christ Jesus – to destroy it (cf. Rev.19:11-16). *“And the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle”* depicts the swiftness of their attack in the battle. They are spiritual war machines, so to speak. Remember that these satanic spirits work in both realms. The Scriptures clearly tell us that there will always be spiritual warfares, in Heaven and on Earth (Rev.12:7; Matt.11:12) as long as God has not brought in the last elect into His Kingdom. So, *“put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints”* (Eph.6:11-18).

Next, *“on their heads were as it were crowns like gold and their faces were as the faces of men”* depicts the false glory placed upon intellectual men whom the locust spirits use to build **Satan’s ‘Church of God’**. Just look at “Christianity” today, and you will see the BIG beautiful buildings, BIG programmes, and BIG everything. Then look at its leaders, and you will never fail to see the *“holier than thou”* image they have created for themselves. They are graduates of some prestigious seminaries, crowned with square hats and conferred strings of **golden degrees** which give them the rights to use various titles to their names. They are angels of light, aren’t they? Look at their faces. Are they not faces of intellectual men, very much like the Pharisees, Sadducees and Scribes? They are nothing but hypocrites and wolves in sheep’s clothing! Do they not have certain traditions in their religious stance that you just cannot fail to notice them as ‘Reverend’, ‘Right Reverend’, ‘Very Reverend’, ‘Cardinal’, ‘Monsignor’, ‘Archbishop’, ‘Doctor’, or many other suchlike fanciful titles, which are conferred upon them each time they completed some seminary

studies (Matt.23:1-7)? Even Isaiah spoke of them in chapter 65 and verse 5: *"Which say, Stand by thyself, come not near to me; for I am holier than thou."* But *"these are a smoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day"* saith the Lord. Now, was Christ known by such a stance? Not at all. He was just too ordinary to attract any notice (Isa.53:2-3). He did not come from any recognized ecclesiastical order of the day. *"He could only be Baalzebub"*, so they thought of Him, and called Him so. The same is true of Christ's disciples and the prophets of old. If they were here in our days, without *'Th.D.'*, *'D.D.'*, and other letters to their names, do you think that they will be accepted by the **BIG mainstream religious Christian orders**? Certainly not! O my, how time has changed people and religions!

In the first half of 1st Corinthians chapter 11, the Apostle Paul expounds the subject of headship and its glory. In verse 15, he says that *"if a woman has long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering"*. **The long hair on the woman's head indicates the headship over her.** It shows her submission to the authority over her and which covers her. Now, we know that the woman is a type of the Church that has been espoused to Christ (2 Cor.11:2), and Christ, the Man, is the Head of the Church, the Woman. Her glory is, therefore, Christ, the Word of God. **The Church is crowned with the glory of the Word.** Hence, if shame is heaped upon a believing woman for dishonoring her headship by cutting off (or trimming) her hair which is her covering, what consequences will the Church face if she cuts off (or removes) the glorious covering of God's Holy Word, which has been given to her, and substitutes it with some man-made creeds and dogmas? Undoubtedly she will face dire consequences. Obviously Satan had put to use whatever knowledge he had acquired. He simply made his locust spirits appear as if *"they had hair as the hair of women"* to impersonate the crowning glory of the Word of God. My, my! Make-believers, false teachers, false Christianity – all very religious – looking just like the real things! Yes, they are very attractive and seductive! But *"their teeth were as the teeth of lions"*! Oh, what powerful teeth they had! The better to kill, of course. Like roaring lions, they walk about, seeking whom they may devour (cf. 1 Pet.5:8; Ezek.22:25; Joel 1:6,7). That's right. For five months they will torment those without the seal of God in their foreheads before they seize their souls in death.

In order to withstand the attack of the enemy, the Bible believers are told by the Apostle Paul to put on the **whole armour of God** (Eph.6:10-18). The breastplate of righteousness, faith and love, (1 Thess.5:8) is a part of the whole armour. It protects that part of

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

the spiritual body which holds our faith, love and righteousness in the Lord's Promised Word. Satan's demons also "*had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron*". But they were breastplates of might and standing in a BIG system. Look at Goliath of the Philistines who came to challenge the army of Israel to a duel. He was a BIG man and he had trust in the authority of the leaders of the BIG nation of the Philistines, and in the iron suit of armour that was specially designed and made for him. Big is Might. Iron is Strength. Together they symbolize Indestructibility. Especially with his breastplate of iron covering his chest to protect his heart, Goliath believed that no one could kill him. Ha! But all that faith was only inside his skull — the place of human intellect. (Wasn't the "*skull*" the place where they crucified Jesus Christ (Jhn.19:17-18)? Weren't there many seminary educated men who had crucified the Word of God in their intellectual skulls throughout the past history of the Church?) David had full knowledge of that when he confronted Goliath in the Name of the Lord. And with just **one stone of faith** properly placed, he put an end to that intellectual, egoistic and carnal adversary of God. Amen!

• Abaddon — Apollyon

Verse 11: And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.

This verse needs no interpretation. It is obvious that every army has a leader or a king. The king of the locust spirits is none other than Satan, the Adversary of God. His name in the Hebrew tongue, *Abaddon*, tells us that he is **a destroying angel**, and in the Greek tongue, he is *Apollyon*, **a destroyer who destroys utterly**. Yes, Satan, a liar and a murderer from the beginning, seeks only to steal and to kill (Jhn.10:10; 8:44; Rev.11:7).

Verse 12: One woe is past; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

The *Second* and *Third Woes* actually follow right after the *First Woe* but are only described in Revelation 11:7-14 and 12:7-17 respectively. In brief: the **First Woe is when hell breaks loose completely with demons tormenting mankind**; the **Second Woe is when Satan kills the Two Witnesses, silencing the Word of God**; and the **Third Woe is when Satan is incarnate in the Man of Sin**. Remember, all these **Three Woes** happen right in the middle of the 70th Week of Daniel. It will be the beginning of the Great Tribulation, a time when the dark forces of Hell break loose upon the world.

- **The Sixth Trumpet**

Verse 13: And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,

Verse 14: Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

Verse 15: And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

Recall the vision that John saw of **four angels** standing on the **four corners of the earth** in Revelation 7:1. They are not chained to that area but rather they are held there in the River Euphrates by the Word of the Lord to hold back the **four winds of the world** so that the world would not enter into Armageddon until the 144,000 Jewish servants of the Lord are sealed. The River Euphrates *symbolizes* the chastisement of Israel and the shield or rampart that stands between nations. It is some time after the middle of the 70th Week of Daniel that this Sixth Trumpet is blown which means that the 144,000 Jewish servants of the Lord would have been sealed by the Lord and the Two Witnesses would have been killed by the Antichrist (which is the *Second Woe*). These four angels are told to let loose the **four forces** – ***political, religious, economic and military*** – so that they would bring about **Armageddon**, “*which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year*”, according to the time that God had appointed. The demonic spirits that are let loose upon the world to torment mankind would now begin to stir up the different nations, especially the powerful communistic nations of the Far East and the Beast system of the United European nations which is ridden by the Pope. (Later on in Revelation chapter 16 John saw another vision pertaining to this tempest that would bring an inevitable war that will end all wars before the Lord Jesus comes to reign over the earth.)

The demons will have their heyday as the four angels let loose the four forces at the sounding of the Sixth Trumpet. They will stir up the spirit of mankind to kill and destroy themselves by bringing the nations to Armageddon. War has always been fought since the Fall of Mankind in the Garden of Eden. It has always been fought on religious ground. It is one of Satan's ploys to destroy mankind. John's description of these happenings may appear similar to those at the sounding of the Fifth Trumpet. But a closer examination (of the Sixth Trumpet) will reveal that the things he saw, though demonic in appearance, are actually military. Remember, this will be the last move of Satan and his horde before they are seized by Christ at His Glorious Appearing and bound for a thousand years.

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

Verse 16: And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

The armies of soldiers that will be geared up for the Battle of Armageddon are 200,000,000. That is the number that John heard in his vision. Centuries ago, the number of fighting men of this magnitude was unimaginable but with today's world population of 6 billions, the nation of China alone has that number of soldiers.

Verse 17: And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.

Verse 18: By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

Verse 19: For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

Deployed with the armies of soldiers, specially clothed and protected, will be “horses” — war machines such as tanks, artilleries, amphibians, missiles, etc. These war machines look like “lions” as they “roar” and spit fire, sulphur and smoke out of their mouths. Swinging turrets on some war machines such as aircraft and tanks are powerful “tails”. Guided missiles are like “serpents” gliding (snaking) to their victims. They pack powerful war-“heads” which “hurt” to kill. These “demonic” machines will hurt and kill a third of mankind.

Verse 20: And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

Verse 21: Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

Remember that God's Spirit will no longer draw men to Himself in that day of the Great Tribulation. The Gospel of Grace and Mercy would almost be finished with the Jews as Christ gets ready to come and fight the nations. There is nothing left for the wicked. Even after the calamity of Armageddon men who are filthy will continue in their filthiness; those who are unrighteous will continue in their unrighteousness; those who are unholy will continue in their unholiness; and similarly the rest of the people will live according

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

to their own sinful lifestyles — stealing, fornicating, killing, practise sorceries, idol worshipping, etc. Man will even eat man in that day. They will not repent because they cannot repent. They will continue in their demonic delusion. Yes, the world will be in a chaotic condition.

May God help us to be watchful and prayerful that we may not be caught in Satan's web of deception.

The Sin-sick World



Revelation Chapter 10



Revelation 10 *bridges* the gap between the end of the Grace Age for the Gentiles and the return of the Gospel to the Jews. This vision of the Apostle John actually falls within the **HALF HOUR SILENCE** of the **Seventh Seal** when it was opened. It shows the **MYSTERIOUS Coming of Christ for His True Church** (at the close of the Grace Age) before He comes physically to take her to the Marriage Supper of the Lamb and return the Gospel to the Jews. These are the **final events** for the Church. There are basically five events: i) **the Mystery of the Marriage of the Lamb** (2 Cor.11:2; Rev.19:6-9), ii) **the Ministry of the Seventh Star-Messenger** (Rev.10:7; Rev.3:14-22), iii) **the Revelation of the Sealed Book** (Rev.5-6), iv) **the Ministry of the Ascension Gifts** (Eph.4:11-16), and v) **the Final Call to the Bride for her Translation to the Marriage Supper of the Lamb** (1 Cor. 15:51-53; 1 Thess.4:13-17; Rev.19:6-9). These five events will be discussed in more detail as we study the verses in Revelation 10. In the last of the final events, the **Seven Thunders** will utter their voices to the Bride-Wife just as John saw and heard in the vision. Contrary to popular belief, this vision is *not* about the Rapture, neither is it about the Coming of Christ to the Mount of Olives. (Please refer to 1 Cor.15:51-53; 1 Thess.4:13-17; Zech.14:4 and Acts 1:10-12.) The Rapture will be a literal event when Christ Jesus will meet His Bride in the air. Christ's feet will not touch the earth. And in the Coming of Christ to Mount Olives, the Holy Scriptures clearly show us that He shall stand on the mount and not on the sea and land.

• The Mysterious Coming of the Christ

To fully understand the doctrine of the Second Advent of our Lord Jesus Christ, as Bible believers, we must realize that, before the **GLORIOUS PHYSICAL APPEARING** (Grk: *epiphaneia*) of Christ to meet His Bride in the air, there is a **SPIRITUAL COMING OF HIS WORD** to His Elect. In the First Advent of Christ, the WORD first came to a chosen few for about 30 years before the **LITERAL COMING** (Grk: *eisodos* – an entering in [see Acts 13:24]) of God Incarnate. Likewise, the Second Advent also consists of a period of several events in which His **PRESENCE** (Grk: *parousia*) and His **REVELATION** (Grk: *apokalupsis*) are gradually made known to an elected few before His **PHYSICAL COMING** (Grk: *epiphaneia*) for them in the Rapture. **This fact can never be over-emphasized.** It is this **Spiritual Coming of the Word (Logos, the Christ)** that has awakened the sleeping virgins of Christ Jesus who, since the beginning of this 20th Century, have received

the outpouring of the Holy Spirit in anticipation of the meeting with their Lord. However, only the wise, who are well prepared, will see and receive the **revelation** of the WORD of God and enter into the Marriage (Matt.25). The nominal Christians who are constantly looking for the 'Rapture in the sky' will miss this truth as this mystery is hidden from them.

The utterance of the Mighty Angel that John "*must prophesy again*" contains a dual prophecy. Though, after his release from exile in 96 A.D., John probably did prophesy for a few years while residing in Ephesus, those prophetic words have a more definite bearing on the Endtime Church. Being the **beloved** disciple of Jesus, John was given the special privilege of being transported in the Spirit to the Lord's Day to **see** "*the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter*". Prophetically, he types the **Endtime Bride**, the **Beloved** of Christ, who will certainly enjoy the same privilege to **understand** those "*things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter*".

- **The Identification of the Mighty Angel**

Verse 1: And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:

It is certainly not difficult to identify this **Mighty Angel**. Though some theologians may teach that he was just one of the many angelic beings doing his job, it is our prerogative, as Bible believers, to establish the truth and maintain an unwavering faith in the Word of God.

The Greek word for '**angel**' is '*angelos*', and the equivalent in the Hebrew is '*malokh*'. The word means '*one who is sent to deliver a message, a messenger*', and 'a messenger' can be one who is a spirit being or a human being. However, in this case the Mighty Angel, who was seen coming down from Heaven, was neither a created spirit being nor a human being. He was the very **personification** of Almighty God in the **Person** of Jesus Christ Himself.

The **description** of how the Mighty Angel was clothed clearly shows that He was the personification of God in Christ. In Revelation chapter 1, we are shown how the Son of Man was clothed as a High Priest and Supreme Judge. However, He is described here as being clothed with a **cloud** and crowned with a **rainbow**. His face was shining like the **sun** and His feet were like **pillars of fire**. These descriptions identify Him as **the Mighty Angel of the Covenant**.

In the Scriptures, we often read of cloud being used to shroud the **Glory of the Lord** whenever He appeared before the people. Just as

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

the natural cloud covers and dims the glorious light of the sun so that the eyes of its beholders would not be blinded, the Lord chose to cloth Himself with a cloud to protect those standing before Him from being blinded by His Glorious Light (Ex.24:15-18; 34:5; Lev.16:2). The Pillar of Cloud which was with the children of Israel in their exodus from Egypt was a testimony of **His Presence, Leadership, and Strength**. It was a Cloud of Blessings. Cloud is also usually associated with His Coming for the Bride (1 Thess.4:15-17) and His Second Coming to earth (Matt.24:29-30; Rev.1:7). Hence, this MYSTERIOUS Coming of Christ, as seen by John also shows His Coming with a cloud. And, other than the elect, no one is able to look beyond the cloud and see the **Glorious Light**. Amen! Did not God show His Presence to this generation in 1963 in the form of the *Face* of Jesus Christ in the cloud?

The Living God of the Bible is a Maker of covenants. He is a 'Covenanter' and the rainbow was the first token of an everlasting covenant He made with the man Noah (Gen.9:8-17). Even round about His throne, there is a rainbow to remind us of Who He is (Rev.4:3). The rainbow on the head of this Mighty Angel shows us that He is none other than the Covenant-Maker Himself in angelic form. He is the Angel of **THE COVENANT** (Mal.3:1). This **covenant** which was ratified by His Own Blood (Heb.9:11-23) was **a firm covenant** He made with Abraham. The Old Covenant, which was established at Sinai (Ex.19:5), could not disannul this **precious covenant** (Gal.3:17-25) within which can be felt God's heartbeat of love for His elect, both Jews and Gentiles (Jhn.17). He is the Redeemer.

[Note: There are some believers who teach that Revelation 10 contains events dealing with the Jews only because they believe that 'THE ANGEL OF THE COVENANT' relates Himself to Israel and not the Gentiles. However, the fact is that 'THE ANGEL OF THE COVENANT' binds Himself to His Own Covenant. Read Heb.6:13-20. Jesus Christ is the Mediator of **THE COVENANT** which is for both Jews and Gentiles. Read Heb.6:16-19; 8:6; 12:24, cf. Mal.3:1. Also, Abraham, the Father who received THE COVENANT was neither a Jew nor a Gentile.]

Notice, though we may not see a rainbow when we see a cloud, rainbow does not appear without the cloud. Rainbow is formed by a spectrum of seven colours produced by the refraction of sunlight. Hence, the **Face** or **Presence** of God (Ex.33:14; Isa.63:9; 2 Cor.4:6) refracts the **GLORY OF GOD** — "*His face was as it were the SUN*". Without the Glorious Light shining from the SON of God, God's Blessings (His Presence, His Leadership and His Strength) in the Cloud would not be apparent to His people. As **His Glory** shines from His Face, Its Light refracts the Rainbow of **His Everlasting Covenant** through the Cloud.

“His feet as Pillars of Fire.” Fire is another identification of the personality of the **Mighty Angel**. Fire is not only often used in the Bible to symbolize the Presence of God, it is also used in association with *searching, illuminating, separating, cleansing, purifying, and judging* (Gen.15:17; Ex.14:24; Deut.4:24; Lk.3:16-17).

- **The Sequence of the Vision**

To have a better understanding of the vision, we should not overlook the **sequence** of how it was revealed to John. First, John saw the Mighty Angel come down from Heaven. The Mighty Angel did *not* suddenly appear in his vision standing on the sea and land. He was **descending** from Heaven. Next, John noticed that He was clothed with a white CLOUD.

As the Mighty Angel continued to descend, His face and other parts of His body became obvious. And He had a little open scroll in His left hand.

- **The Little Open Book**

Verse 2: And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot upon the earth,

What was that “*little open book*”?

The book was actually a scroll. It was the **same scroll** that John saw earlier **in the right hand of the One Who sat on the Throne** (Rev.5:1). **It was then a sealed scroll**, which was sealed with seven seals. And only Jesus Christ, the Lion of the tribe of Judah and the Lamb of God, was worthy to open the seals. ***This Seven-Seal Scroll is now an open scroll.*** It is the **Title Deed** to the possession of the earth and the Eternal Life that Adam and Eve had lost.

But why did it become a “*little scroll*” in the hand of the Mighty Angel? The scroll did *not* in any way shrink. We must realize that the Mighty Angel was a huge figure in the vision. It is obvious from the fact that He had “*His right foot upon the sea, and His left foot upon the land*”. He was not just a six-foot tall person standing on the seashore with one foot in the sea water and the other on the beach.

One important fact to bear in mind is that the whole vision was centred on the MIGHTY ANGEL Himself and all that He represented. He was **THE PRE-EMINENT FEATURE** in the vision. Failure to recognize this fact will cause the events in this prophetic vision of the Apostle John to be misinterpreted. Those who teach that this prophetic vision pertains to the RAPTURE have probably focused their attention on the wrong things in the vision. The little

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

book and its Seventh Seal are often over-emphasized. There are two groups who believe that Revelation 10 is about the RAPTURE. One group contends that the Rapture has yet to take place because the Seventh Seal is still unopened, and that Christ will only come for His Bride once the seal is broken. The other group believes that all Seven Seals were opened by William M. Branham in 1963. Based on certain specific year which Brother Branham had mentioned in some of his sermons, this group teaches that the Rapture has already taken place on a certain date.

- **Three Phases: Open, Reveal, Fulfill**

Any Bible believer, who knows the Word of God well enough, should know that God had woven a certain *pattern* of numbers in His Bible. Many series of three, five, and seven events or things are recorded throughout the Bible. Similarly, there are **three phases** in each of the Seven Seals found on the Seven-Seal Scroll for the accomplishment of God's purpose. They are the **OPENING** phase, the **REVEALING** phase, and the **FULFILLING** phase.

Let me give an illustration. Let's suppose that you have never read a Bible. You have one in your hand. To you, it is a **closed** Book because you do *not* know what is written in the Book. Then you proceed to **open** the Book and turn to the first chapter of St. John and begin to read the first verse: "*In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God*". Now, you have just opened and read a part of the contents of the Bible. But, do you **understand** what you have just read? Do you have the **revelation** of the verse? If not, what you have read will remain a mystery to you. Hence, the Scriptural contents must be **revealed** to you or else the **open** Bible is still as good as a **closed** Book to you. When they are **revealed** to you, you will begin to see the contents and the *purpose of God* as He brings about the **fulfillment** of His Word.

Now, **when** was the Seven-Seal Book actually **opened**, and **by whom**?

It was certainly **not** opened in 1963 by William M. Branham. But the majority of the Endtime Message believers believe otherwise. Unfortunately, their belief is *contrary* to the Scriptures. As we have noted, in previous chapters, it was none other than Jesus Christ Himself Who opened the Seven Seals after taking the sealed Book from the hand of the One sitting upon the Throne (Rev.5:5-10; 6:1, 3,5,7,9,12; 8:1). The Apostle John was the only earthly witness to that event. When he was in exile on the Isle of Patmos, he was caught up in the Spirit (probably in 96 AD.) to **witness the OPENING of the Seven Seals by the Lord Jesus**. He was transported (in the spirit) to

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

the future for a preview of the endtime events which will precede the closing of the Grace Age for man. Whatever were **shown** to John in **symbols** then are now being **revealed** in the real form to the Bride of Christ in the Light of the revelation of God's Holy Word. (John is a type of the Endtime Bride of Christ, and the *Book of Revelation* was written specially to prepare the Bride for that final hour.)

Now, if the Seven Seals were not opened at all, then John would have seen nothing, and he would not have recorded those symbols that were described after the breaking of each Seal. Though the Seven Seals were opened in Heaven by Christ, and the events recorded by John in the First Century, the *contents* were never fully revealed to the Church *until* this Endtime Age. Remember, John witnessed the *Four Horse Riders*, the *Souls under the Altar*, the *Great Earthquake in the Dreadful Day of the Lord*, and the *Silence in Heaven*. But, being in symbolic forms, all these were very little understood by Christians throughout the Church Ages even though some of the events were *fulfilled* in their time.

However, in **1963**, God **revealed** the mysteries which were hidden in **each OPEN Seal** to the Church through His Seventh Church Age Prophet-Messenger. Only then did we realize that the events described after the breaking of the *first four Seals* were historical events. However, the *spirits* of those four horses and their riders are still living today and will continue to live until their consummation in the *Day of the Lord*. The *Fifth Seal* has two parts. The first part was fulfilled in the Second World War, and the second will be fulfilled during the Great Tribulation. The *Sixth Seal* marks the end of the Great Tribulation prior to the return of Christ on the Day of the Lord.

Since it is recorded that Christ Jesus had opened all the Seven Seals, the *Seventh Seal cannot be an unopened Seal*. The Apostle John had witnessed the opening of the Seventh Seal. "*And when He had OPENED the seventh seal, there was SILENCE in heaven about the space of half an hour*" (Rev.8:1). This period of **SILENCE** in Heaven conceals a **GREAT** and **IMPORTANT** event that will take place on the Earth. When will it take place? Has it already taken place? Is it still ahead of us? Or, is it taking place now?

Now, we know that John saw Christ open all the Seven Seals in the vision when he was on the Isle of Patmos at the end of the First Century. As such, how could anyone believe that the Seventh Seal is still unopened and that it will only be opened just before the Rapture when Christ shall come for His Bride?

At this juncture I would like to point out that many ministers and believers have a *wrong* concept of the **Mercy Seat**. They believe that

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

once the Seventh Seal is opened, "*Christ (or His Blood) will go off the Mercy Seat*". This concept has no Scriptural foundation. It is, at best, only an idea of speculative theology. Some even have the notion that Jesus is literally sitting on a Throne called the 'Mercy Seat' from which He will get up the very moment He has broken the Seventh Seal.

The term 'Mercy Seat', in the Biblical sense, refers to the act, the place, and the accomplishment of the atonement that is in Christ Jesus. The 'Mercy Seat' in the Old Testament was the top of the Ark, a lid of solid gold, where the blood of a sacrificed bullock was sprinkled once a year.

And, as far as the Gospel of Salvation is concerned, it does not necessarily mean that there will be no more mercy for the Jews when God stops showing His mercy to the Gentiles. God's work of redemption will not be over yet even when the Grace Age ends. In God's great Grace and Mercy, the Gospel will have to be preached to the Jews. As such, the Blood is still on the 'Mercy Seat'. Remember, the **Seventh Seal will end all things** which include the redemption of the earth. Hence, God's mercy will be over only after the *Millennial Reign of Christ* when He will set fire to this earth to bring an end to all things and to bring forth a *New Heaven and a New Earth* (cf. 2 Pet.3:10-13).

I must again emphasize that all the Seven Seals had been opened as witnessed by John at the end of the First Century. Certain events described in some of the Seals were fulfilled even before they were fully revealed in 1963. We are still watching prayerfully for those unfulfilled events in the Seals to take place.

Chronologically, all the Seven Seals are rightly placed to end at the Coming of Christ. ***Each Seal holds certain events which have to take place within a given space of time.*** Though the Seventh Seal is the last Seal, the time for the fulfillment of this Seal has already begun. But its consummation is not yet complete. **THE MYSTERY HIDDEN IN THE SEVENTH SEAL CONCERNS THE COMING OF CHRIST.** It is a three-fold mystery. The Coming of Christ consists of several phases, which are the *PAROUSIA* of Christ, the *APOKALUPSIS* of Christ, and the *EPIPHANEIA* of Christ, first to the Bride at the Rapture and then to the world in the Day of the Lord. It began with the COMING OF THE WORD through the prophet (seer) of Malachi 4:6b, who is also the Angel (Messenger) of Revelation 3:14 and Revelation 10:7, to the True Church, and will end with ***Christ's Epiphany*** in the Day of the Lord when God shall execute His judgment upon the nations just before setting up His Kingdom on earth. The Seventh Seal shall bring an end to all things. Hence, the vision in Revelation 10 was a preview of the final events.

• **His Claim**

“...and He set His right foot upon the sea, and His left foot on the earth,”

“The earth is the Lord’s, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein” (Psm.24:1 cf. Isa.66:1a). Yes, the earth belongs to the Almighty God Who gave its Title Deed to the first Adam. But Adam lost his inheritance when he failed his test. As a result, the Title Deed reverted to its Owner until a **Kinsman Redeemer** could be found to redeem it. But while the Everlasting God waited for the arrival of the Kinsman Redeemer, the devil continued to further corrupt the world with his evil and so-called wisdom. By his deception, he is even worshipped as the god of this world. When the Kinsman Redeemer, the second Adam, came forth to redeem, He overcame the devil and his works by laying down His life at Calvary and raising it up again. Hence, Jesus Christ bought the right to take the Title Deed from the hand of the One sitting upon the Throne (Rev.5). He has the right to take back Eternal Life and the earth, and to restore man to the original position that he had fallen from. Furthermore the Seals were opened to show the redeemed Church the things that must transpire on earth before He would literally come to claim the earth and set up His Kingdom. And, Revelation 10 shows that the time has arrived for that fulfillment.

By placing His feet on the sea and on the land, He signified that He had come to claim the earth and all His possessions. Scripturally, the words “*sea*” and “*land*” connote “*Gentiles*” and “*Jews*” respectively. (See Isaiah 42:5-12; 23:2-11; 24:14.) Notice that He first placed His right foot upon the sea and then his left foot upon the land. (The word “*earth*” in the K.J.V. version of the Bible is a mistranslation.) John was no doubt provided a picture of the Mediterranean Sea and the Land of Palestine. Placing His fiery right foot *first* upon the sea shows that He had come to the Gentiles first to claim His Bride. Scripturally, “*right*” signifies the Grace and Mercy of God whereas “*left*” signifies His Judgment. (See Matthew 25:31-46.) So, we see that the Grace of Christ is shown to the Gentiles as Christ comes to search for His elected few and reveal His Presence to them. His Presence brings an **illumination** (Revelation) of His Word which purges and purifies, and separates the **True Believers** from the works of the devil in the systems of the churches today. Amen! God is rich in mercy to whom He will show mercy. But judgement is now upon the False Church and all her prostitute daughters. The Fire of God will soon consume them. (See Revelation 3:14-22 and Revelation 18.)

After the Bride is ‘caught away’ (raptured) to the **Marriage Supper of the Lamb** and when the last of the Church Ages has ended, Christ

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

will turn to deal with the nation of Israel. He will purge her and claim as His own those true seeds of Israel. It will be a time of trouble. That's why the fiery left foot of the Mighty Angel was placed upon the land after He had placed His right foot upon the sea. Although they rejected the Messiah and His Gospel, the Jews have never been forsaken by God. But they will certainly have to suffer great trials and persecutions when they become converts to the Gospel of Jesus Christ which the Two Witnesses (of Revelation 11) shall preach to them. The time of their trouble is known as Jacob's trouble (Jer.30:7). It is the Great Tribulation mentioned by our Saviour in Matthew 24.

• The Cry

Verse 3: And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

Verse 4: And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

It is said that when a lion roars in the jungle, its roar can be heard several miles away. All animals would **hush** to listen. The environment would become silent as the animals remain still and wait for something to happen because the king of the beasts has sounded his cry. And that was exactly what the Apostle John had observed in his vision. The Mighty Angel, having put his fiery feet upon the sea and land, gave a loud cry like the roar of a lion. Although John did not record what the cry was, we can deduce its significance from verses 5, 6 and 7. The phrase "*as when a lion roareth*" signifies that the Mighty Angel had proclaimed Himself as the **RIGHTFUL KING** of the whole earth and had come to claim His rights over it. He had fought well and had paid the price for it. [Note: Contrary to some views, this verse and the whole context of Revelation 10 do not in any way indicate that the Mighty Angel descended as the Lion of the tribe of Judah.]

Now, after the mighty leonine cry, the **SEVEN THUNDERS**, which were on the earth in John's vision, uttered their **VOICES**. John **heard** the **utterances** of the Seven Thunders. However, a Voice from Heaven forbade him to write down what he had heard. God has a reason for sealing up those utterances. God's Star-Messenger, William M. Branham, said that it was God's purpose to keep Satan from knowing what those utterances were because Satan, being **an impersonator**, would certainly cause great damage if he knew the secret. It is true that the Elect of God cannot be deceived. But we know what Satan can do when he distorts the Truth. Churches would split and members would fight with one another over the 'teaching'. Some would get frustrated while others would backslide. Those who believe

the lie would find it hard to regain their footing. Hence, there was **silence** in Heaven for about half an hour when the Seventh Seal was opened. Satan could not do a thing. Amen!

The “**silence in heaven**” after the opening of the Seventh Seal (Rev.8:1) **contains the revelation of the events of the Coming of Christ**. The revelation of the events is hidden in Revelation 10, that is, the **Mighty Angel** coming down from Heaven to claim His own and everything that He has redeemed! This revelation, though hidden from the world, is *being unfolded* to the Bride — in phases. Hush and listen! “*The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord GOD hath spoken, who can but prophesy?*” (Amos 3:8).

Now, **the revelation of the things which the seven thunders uttered on earth, but was sealed up, is in the Seventh Seal**. Brother William Branham said, “*There’ll be seven voices of these thunders that will reveal the great revelation at that time*” [The Seventh Seal, pg.575]. **The voices of the Seven Thunders are only A PART of the THREE-FOLD MYSTERY of the SEVENTH SEAL. THE BRIDE NEEDS TO KNOW WHAT THE SEVEN THUNDERS HAD UTTERED AND SHE WILL CERTAINLY GET TO KNOW THEM**. Since John, being a type of the Bride, the Beloved of the Lord, had heard the voices uttered by the Seven Thunders on earth, **the Bride will certainly receive that great revelation of the VOICES of the Seven Thunders just before the Lord appears in the air to take her away**.

• The Seven Thunders

However, before the Bride can **hear** the **VOICES** of the Seven Thunders, she will have to know what or who the Seven Thunders are. There have been much speculations about the Seven Thunders. Without the spirit of reverence to God’s Inspired Written Word and the wisdom to rightly divide the Word of Truth, many Endtime Message believers have merely quoted the statements of Brother Branham to say that the *Seven Thunders were the Seven Seals when they were opened, or revealed* (depending on their understanding of the two words). But, it is *not* recorded in the Holy Scriptures that a thundering noise was heard by John when each seal was opened, or when each of them was revealed in 1963. In fact, the Apostle John did **not** hear Seven Voices of Thunders, he heard **only one** “*noise of thunder*” “*when the Lamb opened one of the seals*” at the close of the First Century (Rev.6:1). This noise of thunder was *reflected* on earth in February 1963 over Arizona, U.S.A. just before Christ gave the **REVELATION** of the Seven Seals to the Church through His servant, William Branham. Hence, the **voices** of the Seven Thunders were not the **sounding forth**, nor the **opening**, of the Seven Seals.

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

There are also some who believe and teach that the *Seven Thunders are the Seven Virtues of Christ* (2 Pet. 1:5-7) which all True Believers of Christ must 'thunder forth' in their lives to manifest that they are the children of God. This teaching is based on some statements quoted from the sermons of the Seventh Church Age Messenger.

Regardless of what have been taught about the Seven Thunders, the Truth can only be found in the Holy Scriptures which form the foundation of our faith. God is in His Word, and whatever is written for His Bride, it will surely be revealed to her. Amen.

• The Seven Spirits of God

Now, it is recorded in the Book of Revelation that there was only one group of **SEVEN SPIRITS** (Grk: *Pneuma*) of God before the Throne of God. Read Revelation 1:4-5. They were not seven other Gods besides the Eternal "*I Am That I Am*". (The number 'seven' refers to spiritual perfection.) Note carefully the three greetings in those two verses. The first is the greeting "*from Him which is, which was, and which is to come*", Who is the "*I Am That I Am*", the Almighty Spirit Himself. The second is "*from the Seven Spirits which are before His Throne*", and the third is "*from Jesus Christ*".

When John first saw these **Seven Spirits**, they were before the Throne of God (Rev. 1:4). They were like **Seven Lamps of Fire burning** before the Throne (Rev. 4:5). Before they were assigned any task, the Seven Spirits did not have any specific identity except their divine status and nature. However, in their first assignment, they took the form of *Seven Angels* (Grk: *Angelos*) to the Seven Church Ages. They were the *Seven Stars* in the right hand of the Son of Man, the High Priest and Supreme Judge, Who walked in the midst of the *Seven Golden Candlesticks* (Rev. 1:16,20). Through the earthly Seven Church Age Messengers, the Seven Stars had kept the Lamps (Churches) of Truth and Faith burning for the Word of God to shine in their respective ages. Therefore, being the Seven Lamps of Fire burning before God's Throne, they were also the Seven Golden Candlesticks.

Each time the Seven Spirits took on a **different task**, they assumed a **different identity** according to the role of the One (in Whose hand was the *plummet* of God) Whom they were working with. In Revelation 5:6, the Seven Spirits are *identified* with the Lamb as its *Seven Horns and Seven Eyes*. The Lamb of God, as we know, is none other than Jesus Christ in His role as the Saviour. Having Seven Horns and Seven Eyes do not make the Lamb of God a freak. It is merely the language of the Spirit to describe the Seven Spirits as being

a part of the Lamb as He works through them throughout the Seven Church Ages of Grace.

The Seven Horns denote the seven-fold **Perfect Power** (Omnipotence) of the Lamb, and the Seven Eyes show His **Perfect Knowledge** (Omniscience). Hence, the Seven Horns and Seven Eyes together show that the Lamb is **All-Powerful** to redeem the household of God, besides possessing **Perfect Knowledge** to mete out perfect justice to all who dwell upon the earth. The **Seven Redemptive Names of YAHWEH** (Jehovah God) of the Old Testament (Isa. 11:2) are manifested in the Lamb of God of the New Testament as He works throughout the Seven Church Ages. As Revelation 5 shows, the Lamb with Seven Horns and Seven Eyes is truly worthy to take the Sealed Book of Redemption and **to break open** its Seven Seals. And in 1963, the Seven Spirits, in a constellation of Seven Angels, came to meet William Branham on a mountain in Arizona, U.S.A. and told him to return East to his home in Indiana, where each of them would **unfold** to him the **REVELATION of the SEVEN OPEN SEALS**. This REVELATION was then shown to the Church.

Here in Revelation 10 we still find the same **Seven Spirits** with Jesus Christ as He takes the role of the **Mighty Angel of the Covenant** descending from Heaven. As Christ changes His role, they too assume a different role. They are now the **Seven Thunders**. Notice closely — **each of them has a VOICE!**

- **Voices**

In the Book of Revelation, the **SEVEN SPIRITS** assume a total of **SEVEN DIFFERENT ROLES**. In their assignments, they have been identified as: i) **SEVEN STARS** in the right hand of the **HIGH PRIEST and JUDGE** Who walks in the midst of the Seven Golden Candlesticks, ii) **SEVEN LAMPS BURNING** on the **CANDLESTICK**, iii) **SEVEN SEALS** on the backside of the **SEALED-BOOK** in the right hand of the Almighty, iv) **SEVEN HORNS and SEVEN EYES** on the **LAMB**, v) **SEVEN THUNDERS** with the **MIGHTY ANGEL**, vi) **SEVEN TRUMPETS** which will sound after the Rapture of the Bride as God's Gospel returns to **Israel**, and vii) **SEVEN VIALS** of God's Wrath which will be poured out upon the **wicked** of the earth between the closing of the Great Tribulation and the Day of the Lord. And **in two of their seven jobs**, as the **SEVEN STARS** and the **SEVEN THUNDERS**, **their (audible) VOICES are heard by the True Worshipers of God**.

Every Christian knows that God works with, and through, men. God's messengers (both in the Old and New Testaments) were a special breed of men whom God had chosen to carry out certain special tasks. The Word of God was given to them to be voiced to the people of Israel

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

and the Church. Thus, the VOICES of the **messengers** were the sounding of the **MESSAGES** of God.

Now, when the VOICES of the men of God are sounded to the people, they do not always deal with teachings or doctrinal truths of God. The Word is sometimes given to correct a certain misconception or to give specific instruction for a certain purpose.

Throughout the Seven Church Ages, the SEVEN SPIRITS ministered as the SEVEN STARS and the SEVEN LAMPS (upon the LAMPSTAND). Individually they represented, and ministered to, each of the SEVEN MEN of God who were chosen to be the STAR-MESSENGERS to the seven successive Church Ages. Their duty was to keep the Church in line with the Truth. Because the SEVEN SPIRITS stood before the Throne of God as SEVEN LAMPS BURNING, the SEVEN MESSENGERS only spoke "*WHAT THE SPIRIT SAITH*" unto the churches (Rev.2-3). Hence, in each Church Age the VOICE of the SPIRIT, which represented that particular age, was **heard** as his MESSAGE SOUNDED forth through the mouthpiece of the Prophet-Messenger to the Church. And after that Prophet-Messenger was taken off the scene, that same SPIRIT to the age would not only keep the LAMP of Truth BURNING in the lives of the saints who had the Light of God's Life and Love, but would also provide LIGHT through the "Ascension Gifts" ministry for that period of time.

Now, have not the **SEVEN STARS uttered their VOICES** in their respective Church Ages? And were not **their VOICES distinct**? Yes. So will be the **VOICES of the SEVEN THUNDERS**. If the SEVEN STARS were SEVEN ANOINTED MEN of God, so will the SEVEN THUNDERS be. **However, the Seven Thunders will utter their voices close together only at the close of the Grace Age after the Mighty Angel of the Covenant has descended to earth with a SHOUT, and just before the SOON APPEARING of the Lord Jesus to His Bride** (Rev.10:1,3). **Their VOICES will be heard by the Bride of Christ as the FINAL CALL of God within a very short space of time.**

[Note: As recorded in the Book of Revelation, the Apostle John received **three greetings** of Grace and Peace which were to be delivered to the seven churches on earth (Rev.1:4,5). These greetings came together to the Beloved Apostle from the **voices** of the **Eternal Spirit**, the **Seven Spirits**, and **Jesus Christ** in Heaven just before he was given the seven prophetic letters to the seven churches in Asia Minor and also shown their spiritual conditions. At the closing of the Church Ages (Rev.10), John once again heard the *three* voices uttering together. How appropriate, for the Almighty is truly the Alpha and the Omega. However, the voices of Jesus Christ (Who was seen in the role of the Mighty Angel) and the Seven Spirits (which were seen in

the role of the Seven Thunders) were heard (uttered) on earth. This clearly shows that the **distinct** and **audible** utterances of the **voices of the Seven Thunders**, which John heard but were sealed up, will be heard by the Bride.]

• **Seven Men**

Having studied all the relevant portions of the Scriptures, I can say without a shadow of doubt that the Seven Thunders represent Seven Men whom the Seven Spirits will identify with and work through just before the Rapture of the True Church. The voices of the Seven Thunders will be heard by every True Believer of Christ. It will be the sounding of the **LAST TRUMP** of God to the Word-Bride to bring about a change in her Body for her to meet her Word-Groom in the air, and be whisked home to His Father's House for the Grand Marriage Supper of the Lamb.

Remember, there is only one group of Seven Spirits of God, and they are assigned seven different roles. (Note the seven "seven".) *Five roles* are played during the Dispensation of Grace and *two roles* will be played during the 70th Week of Daniel which will begin after the Church is raptured. Their first assignment is to identify with – *and utter their voices through* – the Seven Angels to the Seven Church Ages. They are called Stars. At the closing of the Seven Church Ages, they will appear as the Seven Thunders *to utter their voices* which will be heard and understood by the Bride only. No, the Seven Star-Messengers will not be resurrected to appear as the Seven Thunders. **The Seven Thunders are not the Seven Stars.** As their identities are different, so are their ministries. Each of the Seven Stars has his own specific Message, which deals with the Word, and which is for his respective Church Age to keep the Lamp of God burning in the Church (Rev.2-3). **The Seven Stars are Church Age Messengers. The Seven Thunders are not; they are just seven chosen endtime servants of God who are anointed to utter their voices in respect of the Seventh Seal.**

[Note: The voices of the Seven Thunders cannot be the voice(s) of the Five-Fold Ministry. The Five-Fold Ministry is a **group** of ministers consisting of Apostles, Prophets, Evangelists, Pastors and Teachers. Remember the precise number 'seven'. There are **Seven voices**.]

Over in the Book of Zechariah, we see a two-fold prophecy concerning the House of God, the golden lampstand of seven lamps and the two olive trees. And there were two men who played prominent roles in Israel's return to their homeland to rebuild the city of Jerusalem and their temple. They were **Joshua**, the high priest and **Zerubbabel**, the civil administrator (or prince). Both Joshua and

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

Zerubbabel were **types** of our **Lord Jesus Christ** in His ministerial works of **High Priest** and **Prince**. As the natural types the spiritual, we can see Christ carrying out these roles in the last days as the Spiritual Israel (the Spiritual Church) returns to the Promised Word and is being built up as the **Holy City New Jerusalem**. But notice carefully the following verses:

Zech.3:8: Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou, and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are men wondered at: for, behold, I will bring forth my servant the BRANCH.

Zech.3:9: For behold the stone that I have laid before Joshua; upon one stone shall be seven eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

Zech.4:9: The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house; his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

Zech.4:10: For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoice, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven; they are the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

Sitting face to face with Joshua were several men — “*thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are men wondered at*”. These men were “*marvelous men*” (Lamsa Translation), “*men that are a sign*” (Bethel Edition), “*men of good omen*” (RSV), “*men symbolic of things to come*” (NIV) and “*men who are a sign or omen [types of what is to come]*” (Amplified). Translator William F. Beck translated the whole verse as “*Please listen, Joshua, O high priest, you and your friends who sit before you. You men stand for something wonderful I will do because I will bring My Servant, the Branch*” (An American Translation). And placed before Joshua and the men who sat before him was **a stone with seven eyes and having an inscription on it**. (Now all these have compound meaning. And there is a play on the phrase “*engrave the graving thereof*”. Truly, God hides His Truth whilst revealing It.)

Now, what do all these mean prophetically concerning the Church? Simply to show that there is a **REVELATION** (the stone **engraved** with an engraving — “*engrave* (Heb: *pathach*) *the engraving*”) placed before our JOSHUA (Jesus Christ the High Priest) and that certain men before him shall be the “eyes” of that REVELATION. God shall **open up** or **loosen** (from the same Hebrew word: *pathach*) the inscription on that stone in the hand of Christ Jesus, **not** as ‘Joshua the High Priest’, but as ‘Zerubbabel the Administrator’ or ‘Zerubbabel the Prince’. In “*the day of small things*” (that is, this period of the last generation, *not* the period of the

2000 years of the Church Age), our ZERUBBABEL shall hold the “*plummet*” (of that “*stone*”) and together with “*those seven*” marvelous men (the “*seven eyes*”), who shall rejoice to see it in His hand, “*engrave* (Heb: *pathach* – **open wide**) the *engraving*” and administer that **revelation** around the world just before God takes the Gospel back to Israel. Amen.

When the Apostle John **saw** the Seven Thunders in his vision, he also **heard** their voices but he was forbidden to write down what he had heard. The reason, as we know, is to keep it a secret from Satan who has always been an impersonator and a trouble-maker of God's plan and purpose. As such, **this MYSTERY has yet to be revealed. It will be revealed to the elect of Christ in due course.** It will be revealed at about the time when the Lord Jesus shall appear to catch away His Bride. **When the Seven Thunders shall utter their voices, it will be the final ‘reveille’ of God to the Bride. It will be the LAST TRUMP of God to her.** “*And the dead in Christ shall rise first: then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord*” (1 Thess.4:16b-17, cf. 1 Cor.15:52). Amen!

*“Then awake, ye saints of the Lord,
Why slumber when the end is nearing.
But get ready for the final call!”*

- **Time Should No Longer Tarry**

Now, from the prophecies in the Bible, we know that after the Rapture of the Bride, the Gospel will be returned to the Jews. But according to **THE VISION of the Final Events** in Revelation 10, John did not see the closing of the Gentile Age after the Seven Thunders had uttered their voices. He was told by a voice from Heaven not to write down what the Seven Thunders had uttered. Logically, the Gentile Age should end then so that the Gospel might again be preached to the Jews by the Two Witnesses (Rev.11). However, he said:

Verse 5: And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven,

Verse 6: And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:

Looking closely at Revelation 10 one cannot help but notice that the *Prophetic Time and Events in this vision* were sort of ‘interrupted’ when the Apostle John was told by the voice from Heaven not to write

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

down what the Seven Thunders had uttered. **In reality**, the *Prophetic Time and Events* did not stop but in this vision of John they were sort of *'being held in abeyance'*. This *state of suspension* is just like a parenthesis that is being inserted to show the Bible reader something important.

Because of the nature of the events, the whole chapter of Revelation 10 can be divided into two main parts. **Verses 1 to 4** form the first part and **verses 5 to 11** form the second part.

The vision in the second part actually provides the true believers a bearing on how **the Final Events** will literally be accomplished in full. This part, in itself, can further be divided into three separate sections — **verses 5-6, verse 7 and verses 8-11**. The three sections should be correctly understood in order to get the correct revelation of the whole chapter of Revelation 10.

Now, after the voice from Heaven had told John to seal up those things which the Seven Thunders uttered and write them not, the **Mighty Angel** raised His right hand to heaven, and swore in the Name of the Creator of Heaven and the Earth, and said: *"There should be time no longer!"*

Why did the **Mighty Angel** do that? And what did he mean when He said that *"there should be time no longer"*?

The answers are found within Revelation 10 itself. According to *the vision*, the Mighty Angel had already made His claim of the Earth when He descended from Heaven. But because John was *not* permitted to record the *utterances* of the Seven Thunders, the *Prophetic Time and Events* were sort of *'suspended'*, and *the claim* of the Mighty Angel was not realized. Hence, the Mighty Angel swore by the Creator that *"there should be time no longer"*.

The sentence *"THERE SHOULD BE TIME NO LONGER"* would be better translated or paraphrased as *"TIME SHOULD NO LONGER TARRY"* or *"TIME SHOULD NO LONGER DELAY OR RESPITE"*. [Some translations render it as *"TIME SHOULD NOT INTERVENE"* or *"THE TIME OF WAITING IS OVER"*.] This would give us a better understanding that the Mighty Angel was proclaiming that *TIME SHOULD NOT DELAY THE REALIZATION OF HIS CLAIM OF THE EARTH*. Per se, the time allotted for the preaching of the Gospel of Salvation to the Gentiles will have to end first before the Gospel can be returned to the children of Israel. And beloved, we do not have to wait very long for those Seven Thunders to utter their **voices** and transform the Bride for her homegoing to the Marriage Supper of the Lamb. However, a question arises: **HOW DO WE KNOW THE TIMES AND THE SEASONS THAT THESE PROPHETIC EVENTS WOULD TAKE PLACE?**

- **Times and Seasons**

The oath of the Mighty Angel provides the answer to that question:

Verse 7: But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

Yes, **“in the days”** of the ministry of the Seventh Angel (to the Laodicean Church Age) when he shall begin to sound forth **his voice** – **his message** – the **“Mystery of God”**, which God had made known to His prophets of old, *should (ought to) be finished (accomplished, fulfilled)*. And when that happens, *time shall no longer delay* the return of the Lord’s Christ.

In his first letter to the Thessalonian believers, concerning the **Coming of the Lord** (see chapters 4 and 5), Paul said that there was no need for him to write about the precise times and seasons when that event would take place because they were **children of light** and that that day should not overtake them like a thief coming upon them by surprise in the night. Being sober and watchful they would surely know when it would take place.

Paul’s admonition is certainly applicable to the present generation which will see the **Second Advent of Christ**. This is the very time and season that every true child of God, who walks in the Light of God’s Word, will not only witness the visitation of God but also feel His **PAROUSIA** – His **PRESENCE**, His **COMING** – which will hasten the Day of the Lord.

The **clear message** sounded (uttered) by the Seventh Church Age Messenger **marked the beginning of the times and the seasons when the “Mystery of God” would be brought to a close (finished, accomplished, fulfilled)**. For in sounding forth that Message, the Prophet-Messenger was actually giving forth a **SHOUT**, a **MIDNIGHT CRY** — *“Behold the Bridegroom cometh! Come ye out to meet Him!”* (1 Thess.4:16; Matt.25:6).

- **“Mystery of God” — “Grafting of the Gentiles”**

What is the **“Mystery of God”** in Revelation 10:7? Many followers of the Message of the hour believe that it refers to *all* the (prophetic and spiritual) *mysteries* contained in the Bible. Others believe that it is the doctrine on *how God became a man*.

The **“Mystery of God”** is actually hinted in the Old Testament. It has been wrapped in mystery in the prophecies, by the prophets, on *how God would show His Mercy to the Gentiles*. In the New Testament, Paul revealed that God had made known to him this mystery, which

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

was hidden before the foundation of the world, *“that the Gentiles should be fellow heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of His promise in Christ by the Gospel”* (Eph.3:6). Hence, **the “Mystery of God” is the period of time which God had allocated for the grafting of the Gentiles into His Promised Word** just *“as He had declared to His servants, the (Old Testament) prophets”*. Read Romans 9:6-8; 16:25-26; Ephesians 2:11-3:11; Genesis 12,15,17; Isaiah 42:6; 49:6; 60:3; Galatians 3:16-18.

Now, the purpose of that precious message of the Seventh Church Age Messenger is to separate the **Wheat** from the **Tares**, and the **True Believers** from the **Make-believers** and **Unbelievers**. (Read Matthew 13.) It aims to lead the Elect out of darkness and out of the bondage of the world and its religious systems into God's Divine Word. The religious systems of the Mother Harlot and her Daughters (Catholicism and all 'isms' associated with her — Protestantism, Pentecostalism, Charismaticism, Ecumenism, etc.) have already been judged when they rejected the Truth. By and by, they will become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird (Rev.18:2). And as the true elected members of the Body of Christ are being gathered into the WORD, the *“Mystery of God”* (which is the *Dispensation of Grace to the Gentiles*) shall be drawn to a close. So, the *“Mystery of God”* **should be** (not **is**) finished. Yes, the grafting of the wild olive tree should be accomplished. And until the fullness of the Gentiles has come in, the Gospel cannot be returned to Israel. (Read Romans 11.)

[Note: It is clear that in the *“Mystery of God”* the Gentile Church has become a part of **THE COVENANT** which God had made with Abraham, and which He had declared unto His Old Testament prophets. So, would anyone dare to deny that the Lord Jesus Christ, in His role as the **MIGHTY ANGEL OF THE COVENANT** (of Revelation 10), has no relationship with the Gentile Bride?]

• ***“In the Days of the Voice of the Seventh Angel”***

Having established the identity of the Mighty Angel, we have come to understand that **THE VISION** of Revelation 10 is a vision of **the Final Events** which would take place at the closing of the Church Ages before the beginning of the 70th Week of Daniel, during which time God will deal with the Jews. Besides the revelation that the Mighty Angel is Christ, Who will come and claim His right to the Earth, we also know that the Seventh Angel is the last Church Age Messenger (Rev.10:7). This further proves that the vision relates to the 'last days' of the Church Ages.

We shall now take a look at the Seventh Angel of Revelation 10:7. Those who understand **Malachi 4:5-6** would recognise that the

‘Elijah’ (a Prophet-Seer), who fulfilled the second half of that dual prophecy – *“to turn the heart (faith) of the children (of God) to their (apostolic) fathers”* – was also the Seventh Angel (Grk: *Angelos* – Messenger) to the Laodicean Church Age recorded in **Revelation 3:14**. And the late William Marrion Branham has been identified as that Prophet-Seer and Star-Messenger of God.

However, there are some who have not come to grips with the fact that the Seventh Angel of **Revelation 10:7** was also that same Prophet-Messenger. They are confused by the words *“to sound”* (in the said verse) which give the impression that the Seventh Angel is the Seventh Trumpeting Angel of **Revelation 11:15** who is sounding his trumpet. (See also Rev.8:13.) Well, he is not. Though the verb *“to sound”* (Grk: *salpizo* – to trump) seems to refer to the sounding of a trumpet, the phrase *“the VOICE of the Seventh Angel”* clearly points to the *UTTERANCE* of the Seventh Messenger. The word *“voice”* comes from the Greek word *“phone”*. It means *“a sound, noise, voice that is uttered; an address, saying or language”*. Simply, *“the VOICE of the Seventh Angel”* is the *ADDRESS* (or the *SAYING*) of the Seventh Church Age Messenger. The sounding of his message is likened to a trumpet which is being blown to call for an audience. (See example in Matthew 6:2.) **The Seventh Trumpeting Angel has NO voice** (Grk: *phone*), **but only a trumpet** (Grk: *salpinx*). The clear sound of a trumpet blast (Grk: *salpizo*) carries a distinct message (Grk: *phone*). [Note: Undoubtedly, there is a parallel in the Seventh Church Age Angel uttering his voice and the Seventh Trumpeting Angel blowing his trumpet. The former deals with the Church, while the latter deals with Israel. But, both also wind up an age to usher in the Reign of Christ.]

Personally, I believe that without the **ministry** of the Seventh Angel-Messenger, William Branham, many Christians today will never know the times and seasons when the Lord Jesus Christ will return. O certainly the denominational faithful could make guesses by looking at certain signs and prophecies of Scriptures. But when we come to realize who he was, we definitely have a clearer understanding of the actual time and season that the Lord will return. As a man sent from God with a message to this generation, his ministry manifested the **‘sign of the Messiah’** and brought back **“one of the days of the Son of man”** as prophesied by the Lord Jesus Himself. (Read Luke 17:22-30.)

- **The Bride of Christ ...**

Verse 8: And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

Verse 9: And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter; but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

Verse 10: And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

Verse 11: And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

This is the third section of the second part of Revelation 10. The **Voice** which spoke to John from Heaven was that of the **Eternal Spirit**. Up to that stage of the vision John had already seen and heard all that he was supposed to see and hear. When the Voice from Heaven spoke to John again, there was actually a mystery hidden in all that He was telling John to do.

John was 'transported' in the spirit into the future and shown all those visions. Prophetically, he *types* the Endtime Living Bride who will not only be raptured but will also **see** and **understand** the **revelation** of what John had seen. John was also told by the Voice of the Eternal Spirit to take the **little open book** from the hand of the Mighty Angel and eat it. This clearly shows that he *types* the Endtime Bride who is willing to obey the Voice of the Eternal Spirit and eat of the **Book of Life**.

Remember, the "little book" is the *Title Deed* to the possession of the earth and Eternal Life. And Christ has paid the full price for the right to that book which is now opened in his hand. Spiritually, it is the *Book of Redemption*, the *Book of Life*. It is the *Original Word of God*, the *Word of Life*, which is **NOW** fully opened up and being revealed to His Bride as the Age of Redemption quickly draws to a close.

Notice that the **open book** was in the **hand** of the Angel of the Covenant. Upon God's instruction John went up to Him and asked, "Give it to me". And it was given to him. This proves the Truth of God's Promise that He will give to anyone who asks, especially regarding the 'eating' of His Revealed Word. Notice also that the **open book** was handed to John by the One who is the Life of the Bride. Hence, it is the Mighty Angel of the Covenant, Christ Himself in Angelic form, Who is dishing out the Truth, the Original **Word** of God, and the Revealed Word of Life for the hour to the Bride. Amen! **The WORD OF GOD giving out the Word of God!** He said: "Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter; but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey."

Yes, the Word of Life will provide a delightful spiritual manna of Revelation and Truth to the hungry Bride of Christ. It will give her a pleasant enlightenment as she receives It. But when It gets into the inner being of her soul and spirit where It is being **digested** and **assimilated**, she will feel totally **unpleasant** and **uncomfortable**. The reason is that once the **Revealed Word** is spiritually assimilated in her life it will bring about a complete work of perfection in her whole spiritual being. The **Digested Word** will automatically counteract every 'poisonous' thought, deed or belief within her. The purpose of the process is to restore the Bride to the **original standing** that she had held when she first started off on the Day of Pentecost.

The spirit of 'People's rights' is prevalent in this present age. Like the people of the world, Christians too are going their own separate ways. But the True Believers and Worshippers of God will follow **God's Way, God's Leadership**, even if it means having to swallow their 'self' pride. Since they have been led out of the man-made systems, by the **voice** of the Seventh Angel, and placed back into the WORD, they will now have to 'clean house' and get strictly in line with the WORD. "*Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God*" (Matt.4:4). They should now literally live by this verse just as the Mighty Angel had told John to '**eat up the book**'. That's right, **eat the Whole BOOK!**

However, who will be feeding the Bride of Christ with the Whole Word of God when the Seventh Church Age Messenger has already been called home?

The answer lies in the last verse of the third section of the second part of Revelation 10.

- **...and Her Ministry**

As the Body of Christ, the Bride has a Ministry. John was told that he "*must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings*". This clearly shows that the Bride will manifest her ministry. John is a type of the Endtime Bride who has **a True Ministry — the Ministry of the Ascension Gifts of Jesus Christ** (Eph.4:1-16).

The statement of Revelation 10:11 is undoubtedly a dual prophecy. The scope of that statement is prophetically for our days though John probably did prophesy for a few years upon his release from exile.

The '**Ascension Gifts**' Ministry is commonly called the **Five-Fold Ministry**. This ministry had not been able to achieve its purpose (as described by Paul in Ephesians 4:12-16) during the past Church Ages

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

because the Church, having fallen deeply into error, had not been restored back to the Original Word. Of course, according to God's plan, it was not time yet for the restoration then. So, until the Church is restored to the Original Word the True Five-Fold Ministry will not be in full operation.

However, **now that the Elect is called back to the Original Word, the perfecting of the True Church by the Five-Fold Ministry is now being fulfilled.** Christ will perfect His Bride by the gifts He has set in the Body of True Believers.

Answering a question put forth to him during a meeting, Brother Branham said, *"Would the Bride of Christ have a ministry before the Rapture? Sure. That's what's going on right now. Certainly! It is the Message of the hour. And the Bride of Christ consists of Apostles, Prophets, Evangelists, Pastors, and Teachers. Is that right? That's the Bride of Christ, she's got a ministry - a great ministry - the ministry of the hour. It'll be so humble..."*

• Putting the Pieces Together

Now that we have an understanding of each of the three sections of Revelation 10:5-11 we can piece them together with Revelation 10:1-4 and see the overall events that are taking place in this final hour of the closing age of Laodicea.

The **Mighty Angel** descending to earth is *not* the Rapture nor the Return of Christ on Mount Olivet but the **Mysterious Coming of Christ in Spiritual (Word) form**. By divine revelation, we have identified the **Mighty Angel** as the personification of Jesus Christ in Angelic form.

Again, let me emphasize: **Revelation 10 is the MYSTERIOUS COMING of Christ in Angelic form. It is not Christ's return to Israel on Mount Olivet or His coming in the Rapture.** The former teaching is based upon the wrong notion that the title 'Angel of the Covenant' relates only to Israel and never to the Gentiles. This teaching is not correct as we have already established. On the other hand, the latter teaching is based upon the 'fact' that the Seventh Seal is first seen opened in chapter 8 before Christ comes bodily for His Church in chapter 10. Both teachings are based on the wrong idea that the Seven Seals are opened in this age. The Truth is that the **opening of the Seven Seals took place in Apostle John's days but the Revelation of the (opened) Seven Seals took place in our days. Remember, there is an opening, a revealing and a fulfilling of the Seals.**

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

As I have also mentioned before, the **Second Advent of Christ**, like His **First Advent**, will take place within **a given space of time**. During this period the PRESENCE (Grk: *PAROUSIA*, sometimes translated as COMING) of CHRIST will be unfolded to the Chosen few as He comes in WORD FORM to make Himself known to them. This REVELATION (Grk: *APOKALUPSIS*) of CHRIST THE WORD to the Bride will precede His GLORIOUS PHYSICAL APPEARING (Grk: *EPIPHANEIA*) to meet her in the air. So, in His **Second Advent**, CHRIST would first DESCEND from Heaven to the Earth in Word (Spiritual) form as He was revealed in Angelic (Word) form in John's vision.

The DESCENT of the Mighty Angel from Heaven to the Earth involved a period of time. And, it was during this period that the **SHOUT** of 1 Thessalonians 4:13-17 was first uttered by the Seventh Church Age Messenger to call the Elect out of Satan's worldly and religious systems of deception, 'darkness' and 'bondage'. The **SHOUT message** is the first of the three phases in the **Second Advent of Christ** to earth. The other two are the **VOICE OF THE ARCHANGEL**, and the **LAST TRUMP**.

We have to look into what the late William Branham had said about the various phases of the **Second Advent of Christ** in order to understand the three-fold mystery that is in the Seventh Seal in relation to Revelation 10. The Seventh Seal deals with the **Coming of Christ**, and Revelation 10 forms a great part of the Seventh Seal. It deals with **the Final Events** which will transpire before the Gospel would be returned to the Jews. We shall now make a **comparison** of what the late William Branham had said with the revelation of the Apostle Paul, the First Church Age Messenger, as recorded in 1 Thessalonians 4:13-17 and 1 Corinthians 15:51-53 so that the whole picture can be viewed clearly and correctly.

• The Three-Fold Mystery of the Seventh Seal

To the Endtime Message believers the Seventh Seal is commonly known as the 'Endtime Seal' or the 'End of Time Seal' because this is the seal which would bring about an end to all things. **As with all the other Seals, this one also covers a period of time.**

In his sermon on the 'The Seventh Seal' (see pages 557, 568, 575 and 576), Brother Branham said that this seal had a **three-fold mystery**, one of which was the mystery of the Seven Thunders. He compared this Seal with the Sixth, and referred to Matthew 24 where he quoted what Jesus said, concerning His Coming of which only God Himself knew, and said, "*No wonder, it wasn't even written. You see, they hushed...nothing taken place then. Angels don't know it; NOBODY KNOWS WHEN HE'S COMING. BUT THERE'LL BE SEVEN VOICES OF*

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

THESE THUNDERS THAT WILL REVEAL THE GREAT REVELATION AT THAT TIME. *So, I believe...if we don't know it, and it won't be known till that time. But it will be revealed in that day, in that hour that it's supposed to be revealed in. So, the thing for us to do is to be reverent before God and serve Him, and do all that we know how to do, and live good Christian lives."*

This is clearly what Brother William Branham had taught, that Revelation 10 deals with the **Coming of Christ**. The declaration of the Mighty Angel in the same chapter also points to His Coming. And the Seventh Seal is about His Coming.

In his first epistle to the Thessalonian believers, the Apostle Paul wrote that the Coming of Christ would be in **three phases**. He declared: "*For the Lord Himself shall DESCEND from Heaven **with a SHOUT, with THE VOICE OF THE ARCHANGEL, and with THE TRUMP OF GOD...***" (1 Thess.4:16). Simply, Christ shall descend from Heaven **with A SHOUT** to be followed by **with THE VOICE OF THE ARCHANGEL** and **with THE TRUMP OF GOD** (or **THE LAST TRUMP** as stated in 1 Corinthians 15:52). After the sounding of THE LAST TRUMP, the bodies of both the dead and living saints will be transformed before they shall meet the Lord in the air.

Meditate upon this for awhile. **If the VOICES of the Seven Thunders** are a part of the **three-fold mystery** of the Seventh Seal, and if the **SHOUT** of 1 Thessalonians 4:13-17 is the message of the Seventh Church Age Messenger, while the **LAST TRUMP** of 1 Corinthians 15:51-53 is the bodily change of the dead and living saints just before the Rapture, then the Seventh Seal, 1 Thessalonians 4:13-17, and 1 Corinthians 15:51-53 must all be related to the same event — the **Second Advent of Christ**.

Therefore **the three-fold mystery of the Seventh Seal is actually the three-fold mystery of the Coming of Christ for his Bride as revealed by Apostle Paul in 1 Thessalonians 4:13-17**. The mystery of the SHOUT, the VOICE OF THE ARCHANGEL, and the (LAST) TRUMP OF GOD in this passage of Scriptures will always remain a mystery to the nominal Christians who have always believed that Jesus will suddenly appear, without any warning, to give an angelic shout and a trumpeting sound, and take them to the Marriage Supper of the Lamb. But the Bride knows that **the Coming of Her Bridegroom covers a period of time** (as in the Ancient Oriental Marriage Customs and Traditions), when the **Word** would first **pave the way for the Bridegroom** and **prepare the Bride, to make her ready, for the Bridegroom to receive her in marriage**. Then after a **period of nuptial bliss**, the Bridegroom would **take His Wife to His Father's House for the Grand Wedding Feast**. [Note: Each phase of Christ's

Coming for His Bride is “*with*” a Spoken Word Ministry — “*with a shout*” – Ministry of the Seventh Church Age Messenger, calling the saints out of Babylonism; “*with the voice of an archangel*” – Ministry of the Ascension Gifts (Five-Fold Ministry), perfecting the saints in the Word; and “*with the trump of God*” – Ministry of the Seven Thunders, transforming the saints for the translation.]

• Ancient Wedding Customs and Traditions

In order to have a clear picture of **Christ's Second Advent**, we must have **an understanding** of the Ancient Oriental Wedding Customs and Traditions. In Ancient Oriental Wedding, a Betrothal would normally precede the actual Wedding itself. After the Betrothal, a date would be fixed for the Marriage. The Wedding Ceremonies would vary depending on the distance between the homes of the couple. The Ancient Oriental Wedding was an elaborate affair which normally lasted for many days. It was usually conducted in **three phases**. The following is a brief description of a Marriage of a couple living far apart from each other.

i) On the appointed day the groom would put on his best garments and a beautiful headdress (*not* a crown) and set off from his home in a Wedding Procession led by the friend of the bridegroom. The procession, comprising musicians, friends and relatives, some bearing gifts and firebrands, would usually take place after sunset at EVENING TIME. The friend of the groom would arrive at the vicinity of the bride's home ahead of the procession, with a message, to herald the coming of the bridegroom. He would be carrying a firebrand (torch) as the surrounding would be in semi-darkness by then. Upon reaching the vicinity of the bride's home, he would announce the arrival of the bridegroom: “*Behold! The bridegroom cometh! Come ye out to meet him!*” Amidst the noise, gaiety and brightness (caused by the torches) of the procession behind him, his message declared the PRESENCE of the bridegroom. Even though the bridegroom might still be way back in the procession, his PRESENCE would inevitably be felt. The SHOUT of the forerunner was an announcement and a sign to the bride to get ready and be prepared to meet her beloved. By then, she should have been beautifully dressed up in the Wedding Garments provided by the bridegroom and be eagerly looking forward to the meeting.

ii) The Wedding would take place with a renewal of the Marriage vow. There would be much feasting and gaiety throughout the evening and night. Later in the night the couple would then be escorted to their Nuptial Chamber. Here, in the privacy of the chamber as well as in the ‘canopy’ of the groom's love, the bride, heavily veiled throughout the wedding ceremony, would be unveiled

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

by her beloved. Intimacy between them would follow and end in physical union to consummate their marriage. In the process, the bride's virginity would be uncovered and a proof obtained. The Bride would then become the Wife. The Marriage Feast and Nuptial Love of the bridegroom and his bride-wife might continue for several days.

iii) After the Wedding and Nuptial Ceremonies, the groom would take his wife home to his father's house. They would be dressed up in Fine Linen. In the house of the groom's father, the Marriage of the couple would culminate in a Grand Wedding Feast.

Remember, **the vision of the final events** consists of the following: i) the **Mystery of the Marriage of the Lamb** (2 Cor.11:2; Rev.19:6-9), ii) the **Ministry of the Seventh Star-Messenger** (Rev.10:7; Rev.3:14-22), iii) the **Revelation of the Sealed Book** (Rev.5-6), iv) the **Ministry of the Ascension Gifts** (Eph.4:11-16), and v) the **Final Call to the Bride for the Rapture to the Marriage Supper of the Lamb** (1 Cor.15:51-53; 1 Thess.4:13-17; Rev.19:6-9). All these can be seen in the types of the Ancient Oriental Wedding Customs and Traditions.

• The First Phase — The Shout

Now, the **SHOUT** is the **message** of the Seventh Church Age Messenger. Being the last of the Seven Messengers to the Grace Age, Brother Branham was also a **Forerunner of Christ's Second Advent (Christ's Return)** just as John the Baptist was a **Forerunner of Christ's First Advent**. The Second Advent of Christ consists of Christ's Coming to claim His Bride in **Spiritual Marriage** and His **Physical Appearing** in the 'Rapture' to take her home to his Father's House.

As a type of the *Ancient Oriental Marriage Customs and Traditions*, this Spiritual Marriage of the Lamb of God also takes place at the *evening time*. And, the time that we are living in is the '**evening time**', not because it is the closing of the Grace Age but because these 'latter days' had been predestinated of God for Christ to come and take His Bride in Spiritual Marriage. [Note: 'Darkness' existed in every Church Age. Hence a STAR was sent to each age to light up the Way of Truth. But only in the Seventh Church Age do we have the 'evening time' setting. 'Evening time' and 'evening light' are necessary for the Wedding ceremonies to be conducted. And then the 'Morning Star' (Rev.22:16) will come dawning upon His Bride and take her in Wedlock.] The Prophet-Messenger, a Friend of the Bridegroom, was sent ahead of the Mighty Angel's descent to earth to meet His Bride. Notice that the Mighty Angel, as the **Word-Groom**, was seen wearing a beautiful 'seven-colored' wedding headdress rather than a crown of

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

gold. (Read Song 3:11; Isa.61:10b.) As a STAR, Brother Branham was sent to pave the way. He carried an EVENING LIGHT message for the Bride to get her ready for the Marriage. (Read Psm.45:13-14; Jer.2:32.)

This herald of Christ's Coming in Angelic form took place during the years 1956 to 1963. It was about that period that the **Voice of the Seventh Angel** began to sound: **"Behold! The Bridegroom cometh! Come ye out to meet Him!"** The **SHOUT** of the VOICE of the Seventh Angel caused a stir among the churches. Practically everyone hushed to listen but only the Elect truly *"hath an ear to hear what the Spirit saith to the churches"*. The Truth set the Elect free. Their denominational shackles were broken and they walked out of the religious traditions and dogmas into the Original Word and Light of God. (This 'evening light' message is still ringing to gather in the last few staggering Elect.)

When the Seventh Church Age Messenger (Rev.3:14) proclaimed his Message, he was to achieve two things. Firstly, as the Endtime 'Elijah', his message was to **turn the heart** of the children of God to the faith of their Apostolic Fathers, according to Malachi 4:5-6. Secondly, as his ministry was placed in the period of the Coming of Christ (Rev.10:7), he was also **given the REVELATION of the Seven Seals** to show to the Endtime Bible believers so that they might be able to discern the time and the season that they were living in. These two things were done by Brother Branham. In so doing, he was proclaiming the Coming of Christ. He sounded the MIDNIGHT CRY (Matt.25:6). His message pointed to the Word-Groom's ARRIVAL and PRESENCE (Grk: *PAROUSIA*). The various supernatural signs and gifts marked His PRESENCE. His PRESENCE then brought the REVELATION (Grk: *APOKALUPSIS*) of THE WORD Itself. The times and seasons were made clear to the Elect.

When the members of the Bride came out of denominationalism to receive the WORD(-Groom) they also received many blessings and gifts from the Lord. Among them was the REVELATION of the Book which was sealed with Seven Seals. She was given the understanding of the REVELATION, even as the Seals of the Book were opened to the Beloved Apostle John. However, the Elect should *not* focus their attention on the *"little book"*. They should now cast their eyes steadfastly on the eminent MIGHTY ANGEL Who is their Beloved WORD-GROOM.

• The Second Phase — The Voice of The Archangel

After the churches were indicted for rejecting the PRESENCE of the WORD, **the Word-Groom and His Bride entered into the Spiritual Marriage**. It took place approximately during the period 1963 to

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

1965. The Bride 'renewed' her vow to her Beloved. There was much **feasting** of the Spiritual Manna spread on the table of God. There were also much **rejoicing** and **dancing** in the Spirit of the Lord. Now, **as long as the Friend of the Word-Groom was around, the GROOM and the BRIDE could not have any intimacy yet.** The reason being that he was an 'important' person who was chosen as a *Steward* to ensure the proper conduct of the whole event. He was not only a *Friend of the Groom*, but also *His Companion*, *His Messenger*, and *His 'Governor'* of the wedding feast. And as '*Governor*' of the feast his duty was to see to it that the guests were adequately provided with 'food and drinks'. All these were commissioned by his Master. (Read John 2.)

Having finished his work as a Steward of the WORD-GROOM, the Seventh Angel-Messenger's presence was no longer necessary. (He then left the scene.) **Then the WORD-GROOM and His BRIDE entered into the Spiritual Nuptial Chamber of the WORD OF GOD.** They have been in there since around 1966.

Since then the Bride-Wife has gradually become mellowed. However, it will be many more days before she finally makes herself ready to be a **WIFE**. And as long as the Marriage upon this earthly home of the Bride-Wife lasts, as predestinated by the **Groom's Father**, the **Spiritual Nuptials** (feasting and love-making) will continue. (Read Gen.29:27; Jdg.14:12.)

The **Nuptial (Marriage) Chamber** in Hebrew is called **CHUPPAH**. It means '**COVERING, PROTECTION and DEFENCE**' (cf. Matt.23:37; Phil. 1:3-21; Eph.6:17), and represents the **BRINGING HOME OF THE BRIDE**. It is the **HOME** of the Word-Groom. And **THE ORIGINAL WORD is the 'CHUPPAH' OF GOD.** The Word-Groom takes His Bride into It and she is safe for what It provides. It is in here that the Bride (the True Church) is identified as the Word-Groom turns on the (SON)LIGHT of the **FULL REVELATION** of Himself. And the Invisible Union of the Heavenly Bridegroom and the Earthly Bride begins. (Read Gen.29:21-25; Deut.22:13-21; Matt.25:10.)

The **VOICE OF THE ARCHANGEL is the VOICE of our BELOVED.** He is now speaking to the Bride! And whatever goes on in the '*Chuppah*' of God between the Word-Groom and His Word-Bride is **hidden** from the eyes of the world.

Notice. WITHIN the 'CHUPPAH' OF GOD the BRIDE is being mellowed by the SON-LIGHT (Morning Star or Daystar). She is locked in deep Spiritual Embrace with her Beloved in her new relationship with Him as His WIFE. Consider the words of this song:

*"Into Thy Chamber, be free Holy Spirit;
Speak to me gently as You close the door.
Heavenly Lover, let Thy Presence cover;
Shekinah unending is all I long for.*

*Come my Beloved, be my Lord, my Master.
As I yield myself, unite me to Thee.
Let Thy Holy Word wrap 'round me I plead,
My Defence, Protection and Covering be."*

And on the **OUTSIDE**, the **EVENING LIGHT** is still brightly lit as a flurry of activity continues.

Pause for a moment here. Do you recognise the significance of the activities that are taking place now? If you are a member of the Bride of Christ, **where are you now in the final events?** Are you now inside the '*Chuppah*' of God being mellowed by the SON-LIGHT, **or** are you still outside the '*Chuppah*' and clinging on to the EVENING LIGHT (with all the blessed events and things that had accompanied it)? In this hour of time, are you **standing upon the WORD and walking in the SON-LIGHT of God**, **or** are you standing upon the words of a man, an organisation or a church? Has the DAYSTAR arisen in your heart, *or* are you still in the EVENING LIGHT, away from the '*Chuppah*' and feeding upon the words of the *historical* Evening Time Messenger, William M. Branham, and trying to figure out what he had said as you *mess around* with his sermon tapes and books? (Read and ponder what John the Baptist said in John 3:27-36.)

Yes, this is the EVENING TIME. This is the *Laodicean Age*. But the Bride is *not* in it. She is *not* in that realm. She has been lifted up into another dimension which is *parallel* to the *Laodicean Age*. She is in the *Token* or *Eagle* realm. It is a **dimension** where the BRIGHT AND MORNING (DAY-)STAR shines ever so brightly for the Bride. **The SON has arisen in her heart. The FULL LIGHT is in the 'Chuppah' of God to mellow and perfect her.** The **VOICE of the ARCHANGEL** (Strong Angel, Chief Angel, Mighty Angel) **is the VOICE of the Word-Groom to the Bride. He is the ONLY ONE Whose FACE the Bride is NOW BEHOLDING!** As the ARCHANGEL of the COVENANT His VOICE (WORD) is sounded **through His Own Ascension Gifts** (Eph.4) which He has given to certain members of His Bride. Hence, the Bride is not just eating THE WORD to enjoy Its sweetness in her mouth, she is also willing to accept Its bitterness in her belly to be perfected. She, too, has a Ministry. Amen. Her Ministry is to declare the Truth to the world, both in words and in deeds. Both the Bride and the Ministry are one. Blessed be the Name of the Lord!

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

• The Third Phase — The Last Trump of God

“Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth. Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honor to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints” (Rev. 19:6b-8).

When this prophecy comes to pass, the Earthly Bride-Wife will have gone through the stage of being a true Wife to her Husband.

There is clearly a *difference* between a **bride** and a **wife**. However, in the *Ancient Oriental Marriage Customs and Traditions*, **when a bride had made herself ready as a wife, she would be given A CHANGE of dress made of Fine Linen**. Then she would be taken to the house of her husband's father to be **presented as WIFE** of the man who would also be dressed in fine linen. She would then sit as a **‘queen’** next to her **‘king’** at the head of the supper table. (Read Esther 2.) [Note: This is very similar to another custom in which a male child has to be tutored and trained before his father would accept and positionally place him as a son before the people.]

*“The WIFE hath made herself ready” for the Marriage Supper of the Lamb! Yes, without a doubt, the **Word-Bride of Christ must now make herself ready**. In the ‘CHUPPAH’ of God and in the *PRESENCE* of the Word-Groom she must now **strip off** all the carnal ideas and man-made garments which are still with her. She must **submit herself completely** to the desires of the Word-Groom as her Husband, in order **to be perfected and be presented as WIFE at the HOME of the Groom’s Father**. **The secret of that homegoing will be made known to her here when the LAST TRUMP of God takes place**. It will be the **final phase** of the Seventh Seal. *“Then there is coming forth seven mysterious thunders that are not even written at all! That’s right! And I believe that through those seven thunders will be revealed in the last days in order to get the bride together for rapturing faith; because what we got right now, we wouldn’t be able to do it. There is something that has got to step forward for we can’t have enough faith for divine healing hardly. We have got to have enough faith to be changed in a moment to be swept up out of this earth, and we will find that after awhile, the Lord willing, find where it is written.”* [The First Seal, pg. 128].*

The **Seven Thunders** will appear on the scene and utter their voices. Although the voices will be heard around the world only the members of the Bride-**Wife** will have the ears to hear what the voices shall utter. The Bride-Wife will receive a **revival** in the power of the Word of God in the Last Trump. Brother Branham said, *“Wait ’til them*

seven thunders utter their voices to that group who really can take the Word of God and hand it there!" [The Fourth Seal, pg.304]. It is during this short period of **revival** that the members of the Body of Christ will receive their **rapturing faith**. They will have a change in the body. They will receive **complete healing** and they will be made whole physically before the **translation** takes place.

Yes, the **REVELATION of the VOICES of the Seven Thunders** will be a **secret** to the world but it will be known to the Bride-**Wife** who will have made herself ready for her **CHANGE** by then. It will be around the time just before the Word-Groom shall appear in all His Beauty, Power, and Great Glory in the air and say, "*Arise, My Love, My Fair One, Come away! Come up hither, and let us return to My Father's House!*"

Then shall come the **CHANGE**, "*in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality*" (1 Cor.15:52-53). Amen. "*And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints*" (Rev.19:8). The **Word-Wife** of the **Word-Husband** will be changed and be **dressed in Fine Linen, Clean and White**, to testify of her righteousness in her Husband. And He will bring her to His Father's House to receive her reward (Rom.14:10-12; 1 Cor.3:8,14; 2 Cor.5:10). With a Crown of Life upon her head she will sit as a Wife and Queen beside her Husband and King, the Lamb of God, at the head of the Final Grand Marriage Supper Table in the presence of the holy angels. The Marriage of the Lamb will **culminate** in this great event.

When this grand final event takes place in Heaven, the Gospel of Christ will be 'off the mercy seat' for the Gentiles on the earth. It will be returned to the Jews through Two Witnesses whom God will send (Rev.11; Zech.4:2-3,10-14).

[Note: According to the parable of Jesus, in Matthew 25:1-13, there are "*foolish virgins*". They are foolish because they lack the common sense perception of what they should do as they yearn for the arrival of the bridegroom. Their failure in not carrying oil in their vessels, except in their lamps, testifies of their imprudent ordering of their lives in regard to something as important as meeting the bridegroom. Is this not the condition of the Christians today? No, I am not talking about the *Ecumenists, Modernists, Hollywood Evangelicals, 'Jezebels'*, etc., but those who claim to be born again and those who claim to believe in the Endtime Message. What is their perception of the reality of things spiritual? Are not their reckless

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

and inconsiderate habit of mind to the Truth manifesting the folly of their lives as 'virgins' in regard to their faith? Are they not truly foolish?

Friend, what about you? If you fail to *enter* into the Marriage of the Lamb now, like the "*foolish virgins*", one of these days you too will find it too late when the 'door' is shut. And you will find yourself cast into the "*outer darkness*" of the Great Tribulation that will soon come upon this world.]

• Utopia and New Heaven and New Earth

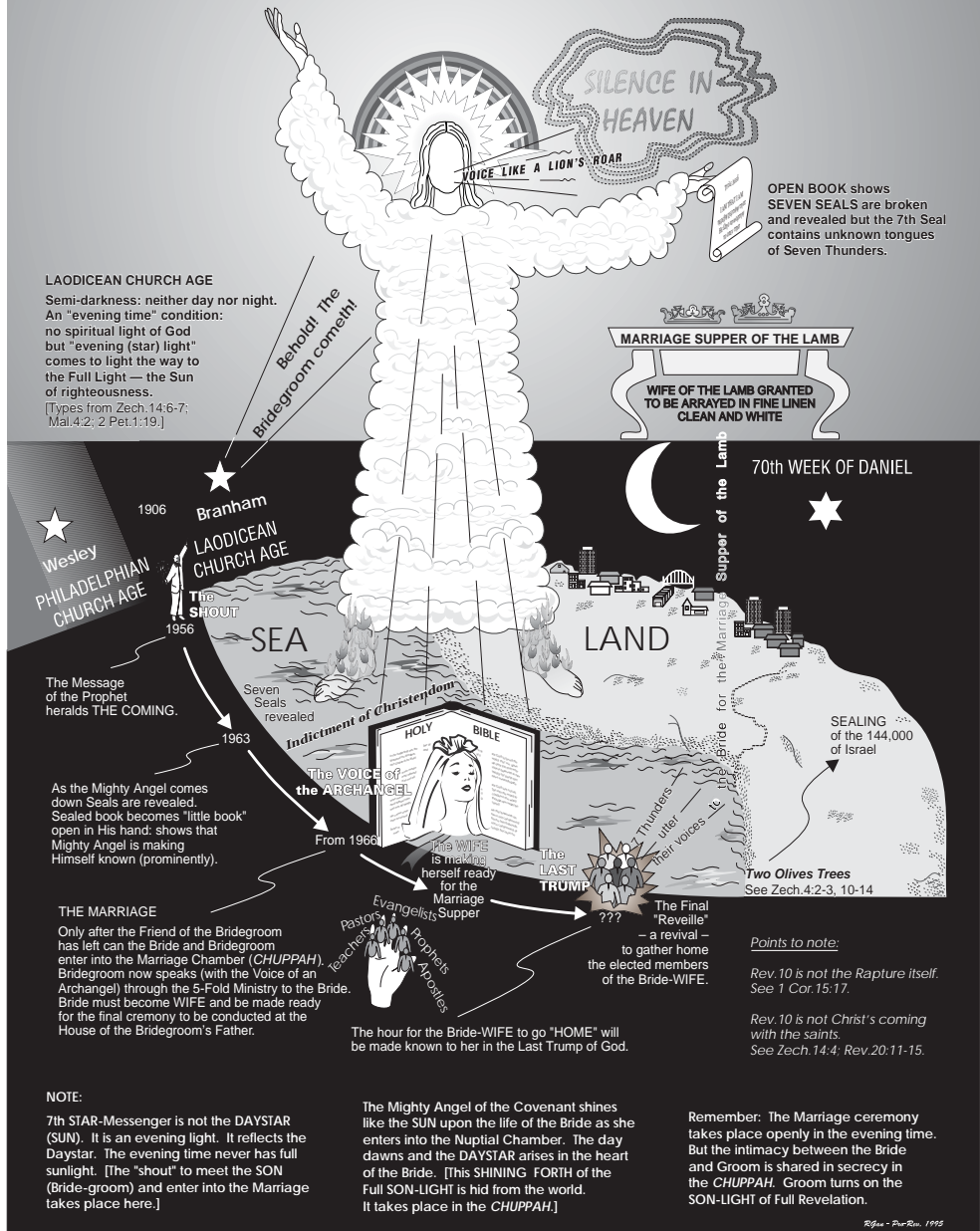
After the Great Tribulation, Christ and His Saints will return to earth. They will come riding on white horses. They will mete out vengeance upon the wicked and judge the world (Zech.14:4; Rev.19:11-18; 20:4). Then the earth will be cleansed of all sins and wickedness as God brings about a restoration of the earth to its **Edenic condition**. It will be like an Utopian World (Isa.65:18-25). This age is known as the Age of Regeneration (Matt.19:28), an age in which Christ and His Wife will reign over the earth. And the long awaited event – the **MANIFESTATION OF THE SONS OF GOD** – will be fulfilled in this age. All the members of the Bride will be manifested as sons and daughters of God (Rom.8:18-23). They will all be positionally placed by God Who, in His Infinite Power and Knowledge, has pre-destinated according to His Own Will and good pleasure before the foundation of the world (Eph.1:3-14).

Beloved, whatever we have *potentially* right now — as sons and daughters of God — shall become a *reality*. Spiritually, we are right now having a foretaste of the reality of that age when our true **ADOPTION** will be declared. And that Age of Regeneration will be a preliminary stage of the **TRUE STATE OF UTOPIA** when this present earth and the heavens around it will be burned up to be replaced by a New Heaven and New Earth in a re-creation (2 Pet.3:10-13).

"Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of Him in peace, without spot, and blameless. And account that the long-suffering of our Lord is salvation..." (2 Pet.3:14-15a). Amen.



REVELATION 10: THE FINAL EVENTS



Revelation Chapter 11



As the events of chapter 10 are fulfilled, the Bride-Wife of Christ would have gone to the Grand Marriage Supper of the Lamb and the Gospel would then be returned to Israel. Chapter 11 is a continuation of chapter 10. It ushers in the first half of the 70th Week of Daniel right into the prophetic picture.

- **Measuring the Temple of God**

Verse 1: And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

Verse 2: But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.

St. John saw this vision in the year 96 A.D. The Jewish Temple (known as the Second Temple) in Jerusalem had already been destroyed by the Roman prince, Titus, in the year 70 A.D. The temple in the vision is one that will be built in the future. John saw it being built. At the beginning of the 70th Week of Daniel the temple may not be fully complete but the temple and the altar are there, and worshippers are already gathered there. This Third Temple, when it is completed, will be there during the Millennial Reign of our Lord Jesus Christ.

The **measuring** does not mean a literal measurement but refers to the **chastening** by the Lord with the “rod” of a “sceptre” (Grk: *rhabdos*) of judgement. This is God’s dealing with Israel. The true elect of Israel are being measured for the soon coming chastening but they shall be saved. However, the court outside is not measured. John was told to “leave out” that portion. This means that the Gentile nations are left out of God’s dealing for the time being. They are to be left out — cast out. “And the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months” — the second half of the 70th Week of Daniel’s prophecy.

Right at this time a Moslem mosque called the ‘Dome of the Rock’ is located at the place which, according to Jewish tradition, is supposed to be the exact spot for the altar of the temple. Some Christians believe that that mosque prevents the Jews from rebuilding the temple. However, there are other Jewish and Christian archaeologists who believe that the actual original temple site is some 150 feet north of the ‘Dome of the Rock’ where the entrance of the

temple is in alignment with the present Eastern Gate of the City of Jerusalem. Of course, if they want to, the Jews could build the temple now by whatever means that is within their power to do so and on whichever site they believe is the right one. But only if it is in the ordained plan of the Almighty God would God allow it to take place. International religious agreements do not permit one nation to intrude into another nation's religion or trespass on another nation's religious place. So, it would require a miracle that will completely clear the actual temple site for the Jews to rebuild the altar and lay the foundation stone for the temple. At this present time, the world is crying out for peace and safety. *"For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape"* (1 Thess.5:3). *"For thus saith the LORD of hosts; Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land; And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts"* (Hag.2:6-7).

Hallelujah! That's right. God is going to shake the whole earth and He is going to build His Millennial Temple for His Only Begotten Son, Jesus Christ. It will be just around the beginning of the 70th Week. That's right. *"The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hosts. The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former; saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts"* (Hag.2:8-9). Amen. The Temple will be built by the Spirit of the Lord of hosts. The Jews will once again be able to offer their sacrifices and oblations like they did in the Old Testament days. However, there will be a group who will recognize the true and real sacrifice — Jesus Christ, the Lamb of God, and be sealed with the Holy Spirit. Amen.

"Who art thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain: and he shall bring forth the headstone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it" (Zech.4:7). Just as the Second Temple was built out of a mountainous pile of rubbish (cf. Neh.4:2,10) by the Spirit of the Lord under the ministry of the two prophets, Haggai and Zechariah, so will the Third Temple also be built by the Spirit of the Lord under the ministry of the Two Witnesses. Amen. No mountain of whatever sort will ever stand in the way of God's Plan just as we see the True Bride of Christ being built out of a mountainous pile of denominational rubbish in these last days. Yes, the denominational builders have tried to do many things but they have rejected the Cornerstone and have placed some 'ministerial board' as the head of the church. They may claim to have Jesus Christ as the Head of the church and also the Name of God or Christ. But when it comes to the true Word of God they will simply bypass It. O, how blind are they who do not realize that **God has magnified His Word above all His Name!** (cf. Psal.138:2).

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

Nevertheless, God is shaking the whole Church World by the **Spoken Word** Ministry that He has sent in these last days. His Prophet-Messenger, William Branham spoke the Word of Truth, His Present Ascension Gift Ministers are also speaking the Word of Truth. The Spirit, in giving the revelation of Truth, are taking the “*lively stones*” (cf. 1 Pet.2:5) out of the denominational mountainous pile of rubbish and placing them positionally in the true “*Church*” building of the Lord. He has also lifted up the Cornerstone and has placed **It** as the **Headstone** (the Apex of the pyramidal House of the Lord). Christ Jesus is the **Head** of the Church. There’s no doubt about it. Grace, grace, grace! Hallelujah!

• The Two Witnesses

Verse 3: And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

Verse 4: These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

Verse 5: And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

Verse 6: These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

As the 70th Week begins, **Two Witnesses** of God will appear on the scene and prophesy for 1260 days (3½ years). Truly, they have the Spirit and the Light of the Word in the days that they shall stand upon the earth. The Old Testament prophet, Zechariah, saw them as **two olive trees** standing on either side of the candlestick which represents the Church in the Church Age (cf. Zech.4). The Church began where the Law (represented by Moses) and the Prophets (represented by Elijah) ended. She was brought up by the Law and the Prophets. But as the Church Age closes out with the translation of the Bride of Christ, after getting her **rapturing faith** from the **voices** of the **Seven Thunders**, the Two Olives Trees will be returned to the Jews (cf. Acts 15:14-16). The Two Olives Trees will be **Two Candlesticks** shining forth the Light of God in that hour. They will be supernaturally protected from death throughout the 3½ years of their ministry to Israel and to the world. Whosoever shall try to harm or kill them will receive fiery retribution or death itself. Both prophets will be Jewish men anointed of God with the spirits and power of Moses and Elijah. The signs and miracles which they will perform, as described in verse 6 as well as in chapter 8, verses 8 to 12, under

the blowing of the first four Trumpets, are patterned after those two great Old Testament prophets of Israel. Read Exodus 7-12 and 2 Kings 1. (There is no Scriptural basis for the belief that Moses and Elijah will return to earth to minister to Israel. There is also nothing in the Bible to support the belief that Enoch will be one of the Two Witnesses.)

Under the ministry of these two prophets God will call out and seal **144,000 Jewish men**: 12,000 of each of the twelve tribes of Israel (Rev.7:4-8). He will also chastise Israel for entering into a covenant with the Pope of Rome and certain other nations round about them. For centuries the Pope of Rome has been sitting in his 'high chair' in the Vatican City claiming to be the 'Holy Father' of the Church of God. He oversees the religious beastly system of the Roman Catholic Church which treats his teachings and doctrines as the absolute truth. He claims to hold on earth the place of God and that he is infallible. But the Apostle Paul called him the "*man of sin..., the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God*" (2 Thess.2:3b-4). This same personality will be received by the Jews just as Jesus Christ had so prophesied: "*I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive*" (Jhn.5:43). Yes, the Pope is no longer looked upon by the Christians and Jews today as one who opposes God as he did in medieval time. For the last four to five decades Satan has succeeded in blinding the eyes of the majority of worshippers around the world. His religious beastly system from Hell is like the woman Jezebel, the wife of King Ahab of Israel, in her days (cf. Rev.2:20; 1 Kgs.16:30-34; 21:25). And "*Jezebel*" is so full of flattery that both the political and religious nations of the world have been seduced to commit fornication with her (cf. Rev.17:2; 18:3). Today, the Pope is looked upon as a '**man of peace**' — the man who could solve the Middle East crises and the world's problems in these last days.

The Pope "*shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate*" (Dan.9:27). After 3½ years (1260 days), the Pope will break the covenant and put an end to all Jewish sacrifices and oblations. He will also give orders to kill the Two Witnesses.

Verse 7: And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

Obviously the prophecies of these Two Witnesses shall cause many sleepless nights for the ungodly men and women who associate themselves with the so-called Holy Roman Church. With the Two Witnesses around to prophesy against him and his church, the Antichrist will not have an easy time in his administration. Though the Roman beast shall “*make war against them*”, yet no one can lay their hands on the two prophets until they have finished their testimony. Then the Two Witnesses will be at the mercy of the Religious Roman Beast who will give order for them to be executed.

Verse 8: And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

The “*great city*” of Jerusalem, no longer called Holy Jerusalem, will spiritually be referred to as Sodom and Egypt. Why Sodom and Egypt? Sodom was a city filled with sexual perversion — whoredom. Egypt was the first empire that oppressed and put Israel in bondage and made slaves out of the Israelites. Therefore, Jerusalem will spiritually be likened unto Sodom and Egypt for in that day the “*great city*” will become the headquarters of spiritual whoredom and spiritual bondage.

Verse 9: And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

Before the invention of television, it was unimaginable to the human mind how all the nations of the world could ever view the corpses of the Two Witnesses lying in the open space of the city of Jerusalem within a period of three and a half days. This is one of the many Bible prophecies which proves that the Sacred Scriptures are truly inspired and written by the Holy Spirit of the Living God.

Forbidding the bodies of the two prophets to be buried, the Roman beast is holding them in contempt — “just let them rot”, so to speak. By displaying their dead bodies in the street for the world to see, the Antichrist is asserting his claim to supreme power and authority to kill any one who dares to resist him.

Verse 10: And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

The sinners rejoice, make merry and give gifts one to another because they will no longer be tormented by the prophetic words and judgements of the two prophets. But their joy is short-lived.

Verse 11: And after three days and an half the spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

Verse 12: And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.

This is a **special resurrection**; a rapture just for the Two Witnesses when the Spirit of God's Life comes upon them to raise them up and exalt them to Heaven. **With these Two Olives Trees taken up into Heaven the sealing of the 144,000 elect is now complete and the merciful Voice of God is silent.** And the world will now face the fury of the gates of hell. The *"four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree"* (Rev. 7:1) until the Two Witnesses have sealed the 144,000 servants of God in their foreheads (cf. Rev. 7:2-8) will now release the four forces onto the world.

Verse 13: And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

Everytime there is a resurrection an earthquake will take place. This earthquake is so great that it destroys 10 percent of the city and kills 7,000 people. *"And the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven."* When people are fearful they will give glory to God. But will they repent?

Verse 14: The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

"The second woe is past" — the Two Witnesses are killed. Though the third woe is not recorded here it actually comes immediately after the second woe. That is when Satan is *cast out of heaven and cast down* to the earth, meaning, he becomes incarnate as the Man of Sin, the Son of Perdition, to make war against the people of God. This is written in Revelation chapter 12. (The first woe is recorded in Revelation 9:1-12. It is when all hell breaks loose and demons are freely running around all over the earth to torment mankind.)

The rest of this chapter shows the **7th Trumpeting Angel** blowing his trumpet to herald the coming of the Kingdom of our Lord and of His Christ. The Kingdom of our Lord and of His Christ will only come at around the end of the 70th Week of Daniel after the Seven Vials of God's wrath are poured out upon the earth.

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

• The Seventh Trumpet

Verse 15: And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

Verse 16: And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

Verse 17: Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power; and hast reigned.

Verse 18: And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

My, oh my! What a great day that will be — the Day of the Lord! It will be an awesome day “when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, in flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power; when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day” (2 Thess.1:7-10). Amen.

Verse 19: And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

Now, we know that there is **no** literal temple in Heaven. It only reflects the True Temple of the Living God, the Bride (the True Church) being in Heaven at this point in time and since the middle of the 70th Week of Daniel. And the “Ark of His Testament”, which speaks of God’s faithfulness and righteousness in Jesus Christ, is there in the Temple. It shows that the Lord Jesus is also there in His Temple and He has yet to go forth to judge the world in all His glory and power. As long as He is there, there will be mercy for the Woman Israel, the Foolish Virgins and the Faithful Jews to live through that dark hour of the Great Tribulation. That is why there are much activities and excitements in Heaven — “lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail” (cf. Rev.8:5; 16:18; Isa.29:6; Exodus 19-20). But when Daniel’s 70th Week has run its course and our Lord Jesus shall get up to judge the world, He will not be there in His Temple, figuratively speaking, to receive anyone, who may want to

enter in, until after the wrath of God is poured out upon the earth. This is recorded in chapter 15, verses 5 to 8: *"And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened: and the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles. And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever. And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled."*

So, we see that the Seventh Trumpet *heralds* the pouring out of the Seven Plagues that are to come at the end of the second 3½ years of Daniel's 70th Week. And during this period of 42 months, there will be **no** more grace given to seal in any living soul. No one can be *"born again"* because God's Spirit will not be given. The only saints on the earth at this time are the Tribulation Saints and the 144,000 Jewish servants of the Lord. The 144,000 Jews are already sealed in before this period of the Great Tribulation. But there will be an element of Israel's true worshippers of Yahweh who will hear the message of the 144,000 but they will have to give their lives for the Word (cf. Rev.6: 9-11). Also, there will be a mortal group of predestinated people spared from death to live in the Millennial Reign of Christ as natural mortal people to re-populate the earth.

Now, we know that there is only **one set** of Seven Angels that John saw in his visions. The Seven Angels who blow the Seven Trumpets are the same Seven Angels who will pour out the Seven Vials. But they will not have the Seven Vials until they have sounded all Seven Trumpets which are given to them in chapter 8 verse 2: *"And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets."* Once all the trumpets are blown, the Seven Angels will gather before the Throne of God to wait for their next assignment. And in chapter 15 verses 6 and 7 we read that Seven Vials (or Bowls) are given to them: *"And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles. And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever."* These Seven Vials will be poured out upon the earth at the close of the Great Tribulation period just before the Lord Jesus Christ returns to earth with His army of saints. We will continue our study on this in later chapters of the *Book of Revelation*.



Revelation Chapter 12

• **The Woman — Israel**

Verse 1: And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:



In the Scriptures, “woman” is usually used to typify the “Church” or a “nation”. Figuratively and spiritually speaking, God has two “women” in His Life. The nation of Israel and the Church are both His “wives” (cf. Jer.3; 2 Cor.11:2). This great wonder of a woman beautifully decked with the sun, moon and stars is **not** the Bride (Church) of Christ. The Bride of Christ will have already been taken away in a secret Rapture into the Grand Marriage Supper of the Lamb after the Seven Thunders have come to utter their voices to her (Rev.10). This happens before the Two Witnesses appear on the scene in Israel (Rev.11). Inasmuch as the sun, moon and stars were shown in Joseph’s dream concerning Israel’s future, this woman decked with the sun, moon and stars is undoubtedly Israel. [Note: There are preachers who teach that the “crown of twelve stars” signify the New Testament Church with the doctrines of the Twelve Apostles. Furthermore they teach that the word “man child” in verses 5 and 13 speaks of “spiritual maturity” and represents the “overcomers” who are taken up in the Rapture. (“**Man child**” simply means “**male child**” or **baby son**.) Such erroneous interpretations distort the true revelation which was given to John in this chapter.]

With the translation of the Wife of Christ into the Heaven, the Nation of Israel comes into prophetic view as God begins to deal with her. In this chapter we see Israel’s glorious standing in God’s eternal plan. Following the vision of the temple (in chapter 11) that will be built in the City of Jerusalem, this vision introduces the “woman” **Israel** as a nation in her future glorious kingdom position (“*clothed with the sun*”) when Christ shall sit in that temple in Jerusalem and reign over the earth for a thousand years — the Millennial Age of Regeneration (Matt.19:28). The nation of Israel was ordained to be in this position even before the foundation of the earth was laid. Israel had the “moon” under her feet; she had the Law and the Oracles of God which upheld her and which prophesied of her future glory — for the moon could only reflect the Light of the Glorious Sun (*Sun of Righteousness, Son of God*). But hidden in the Law and the Oracles

was the **“mystery of God”** concerning the Gentile Church. The Apostle Paul was one of the first persons to understand this hidden mystery of the Gentiles being grafted into the Gospel (cf. Eph.2: 19-3:21; Col.1:25-28). He knew that when Israel rejected the Gospel God would allocate a period of time to unfold this *“mystery”* before turning back to Israel again (Rom.11 cf. Rev.10:7). And when Israel is restored to her position in the **‘Kingdom Age’**, the Twelve Tribes of Israel would be the *“crown”* of the nation (*“upon her head a crown of twelve stars”*). In that position she will be the Nation of nations, so to speak. Read Isaiah chapters 11 and 65. The rest of the chapter portrays the process which the nation has to go through before she can actually attain her glorious kingdom position in the Millennial Age (cf. Acts 1:6).

The 144,000 Jewish servants, sealed in chapter 7, are an exclusive group out of the Nation of Israel to be sealed. John does not see them here as part of this Woman Israel though they are of Israel.

Verse 2: And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

Israel was pregnant with child — a *“man child”*. This part of the vision points back to history when Israel was promised, by God through His prophets, a man child, a kinsman redeemer, who would be given to her for the salvation of her people. One of such great prophecies is found in the Book of Isaiah: *“Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel”* (7:14). *“For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this”* (9:6-7).

Israel received the Prophetic Word from God's mouth and she was pregnant with child. When the fullness of time was come, the child was born. And when the child grew and became of age, He was given as a son to Israel that *“the government shall be upon his shoulder”* and *“of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever”*. Amen. And that son is none other than the Lord Jesus Christ Who is *“called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace”*.

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

• The Great Red Dragon — Satan and His Dominion

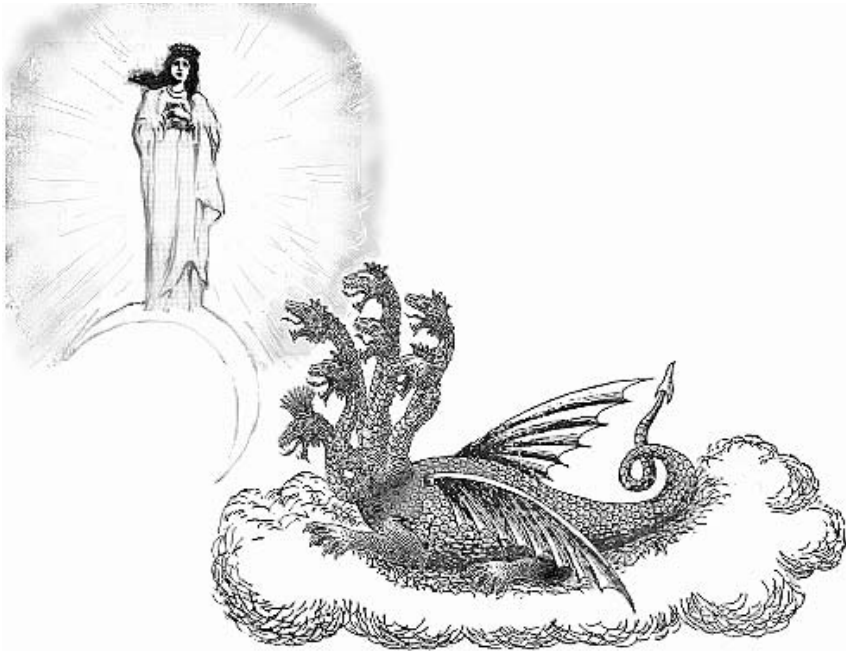
Verse 3: And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

Verse 4: And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

Who or what is this great red dragon?

We need to get into the whole panoramic view of this part of John's vision to see the true picture; otherwise, we may easily be misled, like some theologians are, into believing that the dragon types the Roman Empire, China or the Antichrist world.

Even before Israel was born, Satan knew about God's promised seed of the woman who would triumph over him. This promised seed was first prophesied right after the Fall of Man (cf. Gen.3:15). A little later, when God called Abram, the revelation of the prophetic Word



became more obvious. The Father of Israel prophesied and said: “*God will provide Himself a lamb*” (Gen.22:8). It was only after Israel was born that she began to receive the Prophetic Word concerning the Promised Seed, Who would become the Lamb of God to take away the sins of the world. But because of Israel’s transgression the Law was added to keep her in the way until the Promise came (Gal.3:19). Soon she became pregnant by the Word and Satan sought to destroy the newborn.

Now, this vision of the “*great red dragon*” (Grk: “*drakon*”, a fabulous serpent) in the heaven speaks of Satan being the “*great fiery bloody serpent*” (Rev.12:9) whose every “*enchanting*” and “*mesmerizing*” action brings about death just like what he had done in the Garden of Eden. Before Mankind was created, Satan led a rebellion against his Creator and drew a third of the angelic beings to follow him in sin. Notice that the great red dragon has seven heads with a crown on each head, and ten horns. This speaks of Satan’s power over “*seven great kingdoms*” through which he, as a spirit, would work to prevent God from carrying out His plan for Israel. These **seven empires** would be Israel’s great enemies throughout history. And whatever affects Israel, the chosen people of God, will also affect the world.

[Note: In this chapter John is shown the great fallen angelic spirit (Lucifer-Satan-Devil) with the power to rule over seven different Gentile empires of the world until the Devil, in his last move, is incarnated in the Roman Pope to control the Beast system, which is shown in the 13th chapter where John sees Satan being “*cast out*” and “*cast down*”. Satan, who is already “*cast out*” of Heaven will be “*cast down*”, meaning, “*the devil is come down*” (cf. Rev.12:9-12) and will be “*incarnated*” as the Antichrist. Satan will then have direct rule within the system of the BEAST. The 7th head of the Beast that was “*wounded unto death*” (Rev.13:3) will be revived. And when all these come into fulfillment, then the Beast, in its seventh form, will also be “*an eighth*” and is said to be from the pit of hell (cf. Rev.17:8,11). This last great empire is coming into existence in our very day in a revised form and will incorporate ten nations (ten horns) which are evolving from within the old boundary of the 7th head. John receives more details about this future empire in the 17th chapter.]

Let us take a look at a little history. Man begun his existence in the region of the Garden of Eden later known as Canaan, Palestine and Israel. The eyes of the whole world are now focused on this land. This is the land that God has given to Israel. The first superpower to conquer this region was Egypt. The **Egyptian** Empire was the first of the 7 Heads. Next was the Assyrians from the north. The Egyptians gave way to the Assyrians, the land-hungry monster. The **Assyrian**

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

Empire collapsed when its capital, Nineveh, fell to the Babylonians in 526 B.C. However, the **Babylonian** Empire did not last very long. In 457 B.C., Cyrus of Persia took over the empire with little resistance. This **Persian** Empire was larger than all its predecessors. In 331 B.C., Alexander the Great overran it, thus increasing the size of the **Grecian** Empire. In a later vision (in chapter 17) when the angel told St. John that “five are fallen” he was referring to these five great kingdoms, or empires, which the great BEAST embodied. By John’s time the **Roman** Empire had literally conquered the world including the five kingdoms. That was the sixth head, the “one is”, in John’s time. The “other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space” – the seventh and the last head, being also “an eighth” (Rev.17:11) – is the **Papal Roman Empire, not the historical one but a revived and revised Roman Empire** (evolved from the “ten horns” of the European Union) under the control of the Papal Church, the great whore (Rev.17:1-6). It is the most blasphemous empire that has ever existed. The third, fourth, fifth and sixth heads correspond to the four beasts which Daniel had seen in his vision as recorded in Daniel chapter 7. Daniel only saw four world empires in his “beasts” vision. Like the colossus which appeared in King Nebuchadnezzar’s dream, they pointed to the future empires ahead of Daniel’s time. However, the ‘Seven-Head and Ten-Horn’ Beast in John’s vision pointed to both the past and the future — its beginning and its end. [Note: Daniel did not see the historical beasts, Egypt and Assyria, in his vision because visions usually show the prophetic future. He saw the four world empires beginning from his days. God has a plan for these two nations which are mentioned in Isaiah 19:19-25.]

[Note: The “horn”, “head” and “beast” refer to the man as the “ruler”, the “government”, and the “empire” (its system) respectively. They are inter-related and cannot be separated. Yet, a beast (empire) may not have a horn (ruler, king, emperor, etc.) but it certainly cannot do without a head (government) for the head controls the whole beast. A man within the head (administrative body, government) may assert his authority and seize power to become a ruler, or a dictator. Thus, in this way, he controls not only the head, but the whole beast. Like Louis XIV, who ruled France from 1643 to 1715, said, “I am France” (or “I am the state”). He was, therefore, the head of the beast. The head gives the beast its attributes, that is, its ‘ISM’. (Do remember that Satan has a devil working behind every ‘ism’.) For example, Chairman Mao Zedong was the head and dictator of the modern Chinese Empire until his death in 1976. China is symbolised by the Chinese dragon. (But the “dragon” in this chapter of Revelation has nothing to do with China.) Mao’s ideology was communism. Hence, when he imposed his ideology upon the people, the empire – the beast

- was communism. And because he ruled the empire at that time, he represented the beast, its system and all. He represented China. He was China. He possessed the power. He was the beast, the Chinese dragon.

Now, the true Church of God has a system. It is God's system. The spiritual Kingdom of God is the antithesis to the kingdom of the Beast. The Holy Spirit embodies the Church. The ministers in the Five-fold Ministry are the officials in the administration of the Word. And Christ Jesus is the Head.]

Therefore, recognizing Israel's standing before God, the Great Serpent began to cause her to mess up her life in order to prevent her from getting into that place where the Man Child would be delivered. Through those different successive heads of the beast of the world (the Gentile kingdoms of the world) Satan forced Israel into slavery and oppression to try and prevent her from being pregnant with the Man Child. Satan was all out to destroy the Man Child. But by the time the Roman Empire appeared as the sixth head, God had already gotten Israel to her place of quiet rest and strength amidst the tumult of national unrest. And the fullness of time had also come for Israel to deliver the Man Child. Israel was in great travailing and pain to deliver the Man Child. And this was the time when the "*great red dragon*" in the Roman Empire "*stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born*".

• **The Man Child — Yahshua**

Verse 5: And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

Israel was to be a great nation with a great King "*Who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron*" (cf. Zech.14:9; Matt.2:2) but the great red dragon sought to prevent that from happening. Rome was as bloody red as the red cloaks of all its emperors. So, when Jesus was born, King Herod sought to kill Him by killing all the children who were two years old and under but God protected Jesus. Read Matthew 2. Of course, Satan did not quite understand everything that God was doing; neither did Israel, they rejected Him and the Romans crucified Him on Golgotha's Hill. The Son of God had not come just to be King over Israel but He had come to be their Kinsman Redeemer. That was the primary reason for His coming through a virgin birth. He bypassed the serpentine nature in the blood of sinful mankind in order to shed His sinless blood as a ransom for many. Upon accomplishing His redemptive work, Christ was caught up to

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

God and to His Throne. He had overcome and had obtained the right to sit upon the Throne of God, His Holy Father (cf. Heb. 12:2; Rev. 22:1). And He gave a promise: *"To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne"* (Rev. 3:21).

"And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne." If Jesus Christ was to rule this earth, why then was He caught up into the Heaven? We can find the answer in the Book of Acts. Those early Jewish disciples were looking for a restoration of their kingdom. *"When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel? And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power. But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth"* (Acts 1:6-8).

So, we understand that God has allocated a time for the preaching of the Gospel to the world and that Christ must remain in Heaven until the time of the restoration of all things. *"But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled. Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord. And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you: Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began"* (Acts 3:18-21). *"The times of restitution of all things"* will begin when Christ Jesus returns to earth with His glorified saints (the redeemed Church) at the end of the Great Tribulation. He will then sit on the Throne of David in the City of Jerusalem and rule the earth for 1,000 years as He renews the things of the earth (cf. Isa. 9:7; Zech. 14:9; Lk. 1:32-33). It is called the Age of Regeneration (Matt. 19:28). Hence, between verses 5 and 6 (of Revelation 12) is a period of about 2,000 years.

Verse 6: And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

One day the Woman Israel will have to flee from the dragon who, through the Antichrist, will seek to destroy her. That day will come right in the middle of Daniel's 70th Week after the Two Jewish Witnesses have prophesied for 1260 days or 3½ years to seal in the 144,000 Jewish servants of God. The Antichrist will be Satan

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

incarnate then, and he will kill the Two Witnesses and persecute Israel. But the Woman will know from the ministry of their two prophets when and how to flee to “*a place prepared of God*”. The Jewish men and women, old and young, including babies, who will flee to the place prepared of God in the wilderness, will be kept alive as an element of people for the Millennial Kingdom. They will multiply and form the nation of Israel. And the 144,000 will “*feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days*” which is the second half of Daniel’s 70th Week.

• War In Heaven

Verse 7: And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

Verse 8: And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

Verse 9: And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

There was war in heaven way back in the days before Mankind was put on the earth. In the beginning when Satan was called Lucifer, he was the most beautiful and intelligent of all angels created. He was an archangel who was placed above all the other angels to have dominion over the creatures of the prehistoric earth. However when he sought to be like God, he sinned against God and caused a war to break out in heaven. Read Isaiah 14:12-15 and Ezekiel 28:13-15. The archangel Michael and his angels fought against Satan and a third of those angels who followed after Satan. Satan lost the battle and, together with his angels, he was **cast out** of the heaven (abode) of God. They lost their estates in the heavenly places and became earth bound. They fell from heaven, so to speak (Lk.10:18). They no longer have direct access to God’s Throne. Because of Satan’s rebellion, God brought his kingdom to a halt. He froze the earth (Gen.1:2a). But the war is not over yet. Even now, Michael and his angels are still fighting against Satan and his angels. Because of this, Israel will survive and stand gallantly to go into the Millennial Age of Regeneration.

Yes, the war is still going on in (the second) heaven between Michael and the Devil because the Devil and his angels are yet to be **cast down** to the ground (cf. Ezek.28:17). Today, the Devil is embodied in a mass of religious people throughout the whole religious system. And particularly through the religious Roman system Satan continues his war against God. Satan is bringing all

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

the denominations together under this Great Harlot umbrella and the Pope will be the head of that filthy thing. Satan is waging war against the Woman Israel because she is the nation that brought forth the Lord's Christ Who is God's provided way of salvation for mankind. He seeks to destroy her but she will not be destroyed. As the vision shows, she will be a glorious nation in the Millennial Age of Regeneration. Satan is fighting a losing battle.

Verse 10: And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

Verse 11: And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

Verse 12: Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

In the middle of the 70th Week the Devil, "*the accuser of our brethren*", will ultimately be **cast out** and **cast down** onto the earth and he will incarnate in the **Man of sin**. This shows how the wretched fallen low down angel would go to great lengths in his evil unrepentant way to fight against God and His saints. Those in heaven will rejoice but those on earth will mourn "*for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time*". Yes, Satan knows he has but 1290 days before he will be seized and chained up (cf. Dan.12:11; Rev.20:1-2). It will be a time of great darkness upon the earth and Israel will greatly feel its evil force. But Satan's extreme hatred for the people of God will be met with their willingness to sacrifice their own lives. The Foolish Virgins and the Faithful Jews will overcome him "*by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony*" respectively. The killing of those Faithful Jews as they serve their Yahweh will be the fulfillment of the second part of the Fifth Seal (Rev.6:11b). Amen. And when all these events come to pass, the "*salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ*" will be realized.

Verse 13: And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child.

Verse 14: And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

Verse 15: And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

Yes, Satan is angry with Israel. Why? Because she brought forth the Man Child, the Lord's Christ, Who overcame his powerful hold over death and Who would give eternal life to all who believe on His Name.

It is not specifically mentioned where the woman Israel will flee to when facing the persecution of the Dragon. But, like the day of the great exodus from Egypt, by God's providence, she will be given "*wings of a great eagle*" – the message of God through the two prophets – to carry her away from the wrath of the Devil, and for 3½ years ("*a time, and times, and half a time*") the Woman Israel will be spiritually fed by the 144,000 Jewish servants of God who will preach the **Everlasting Gospel** (Rev.14:6). Before the Serpent could "*cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman*" (that is, order his army to destroy her) Israel would have the knowledge of the sign and the time to flee. In the year 70 A.D. when the Roman army encamped around Jerusalem to destroy it, the believers of God's Word fled from the siege when they recalled and remembered the prophecy spoken of by the Lord Jesus — "*And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. Then let them which are in Judaea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto*" (Lk.21:20-21). Likewise, Israel will flee when she witnesses the killing of God's Two Prophets before the Devil is cast down and incarnated in the Man of Sin.

Verse 16: And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

God's hiding place for the Woman Israel is not in an earthquake, which will swallow up the army of the Pope, but it will be certain nations of the world which will 'open wide' their arms to provide refuge for her. She will be in a "*wilderness*" (isolation) but she will be sustained spiritually. It happened during World War II that many Jews found safety in hiding places of certain nations and escaped from the armies of Hitler and Eichmann which were sent out to destroy them. Likewise, by the grace of God, certain nations of the earth will open their "mouth" to offer and provide asylum for Israel as she flees from the Papal army which seeks to destroy her. She will survive the persecution and go into the millennium of the Lord Jesus Christ, not as a people with glorified bodies but as a nation of natural people.

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

• The Remnant of the Woman's Seed

Verse 17: And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

When Israel escapes from the hands of the Antichrist, the wrath of the Antichrist will then be directed at *"the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ"*. But who are *"the remnant of her seed"*?

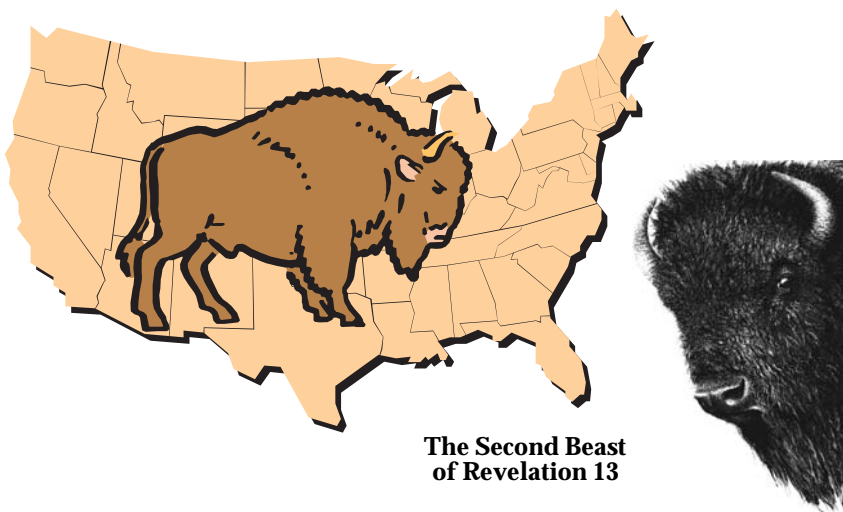
First, we need to know that the **"seed"** of the Woman is the Lord Jesus Christ given to Abraham by a promise of God. It is through this **"seed"** that the Gentiles become children of God and are made partakers of the new covenant which God made with Israel. Those who have the new birth are grafted into the Family of God and thus become a part of the commonwealth of Israel (Rom.11; Eph.2:11-17; 3:14-15). Second, notice that *"the remnant of her seed"* consists of **two groups**: those who *"keep the commandments of God"* are the Faithful Jews who hold to the Word of God, and those who *"have the testimony of Jesus Christ"* are the Christians, mainly the Foolish Virgins, who will miss the Rapture. The *"remnant"* will be thoroughly persecuted by the Dragon and be killed. This is the same group of tribulation saints that John saw in chapters 15 and 20:

*"And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God. And they sing the **song of Moses** the servant of God, and the **song of the Lamb**, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest"* (Rev.15:2-4).

"And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years" (Rev.20:4).



**The First Beast
of Revelation 13**



**The Second Beast
of Revelation 13**

Revelation Chapter 13



As the visions continued to unfold, John found himself standing upon the sand of the sea. Now remember that the Apostle John was **not** literally transported to the seashore. He was simply taken control by the Spirit of God and shown a series of visions. Contrary to some interpretations, at no time was John ever transported to any particular time in the future. He was just shown a series of visions of future events.

- **The First Beast**

Verse 1: And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

Standing upon the sand of the sea, John “saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy”. As in Daniel’s “beasts” visions (in Daniel 7), the “beasts” in John’s visions depict the carnal and earthly minds of the Gentile kingdoms of this world, as characterized by the downward look of the heads of the beasts. Similar to the wild beasts in Daniel’s vision the first Beast in John’s vision also rose up out of the sea. The oddity of this Beast actually gave the Apostle John a summarized view of the whole manifestation of what had already existed for some time even as it would exhibit the final form and the very end of the “*mystery of iniquity*” that the Apostle Paul had written in 2 Thessalonians 2:7.

A little explanation is necessary here before we proceed further. Like all the other visions, there were always certain prominent features that caught the attention of the Apostle John. In the vision of the **First Beast**, the ten horns and the head that bore these horns caught John’s attention. It is obvious that the **ten horns** were not distributed unevenly on the seven heads; rather they were all found on only one head, which was the **seventh head**. It does not mean that John saw it as the seventh head to appear on the Beast since all the seven heads were on the Beast as it rose out of the sea. The “*seventh head*” represents the seventh and the last Gentile World Empire. It is interesting to note that this seventh head was actually the first head to appear from the water as the Beast rose up out of the sea. The original text renders the first verse: “...*And I saw a beast coming up out of the sea, having ten horns and seven heads, and on*

his horns ten diadems, and upon his heads names of blasphemy." This shows that John saw the horns first and, of course, the head that bore them, and then the other six heads.

The prophetic vision did not deal so much with each head of the Beast as it did with the seventh head and its ten crowned-horns; yet it gave an overview of the whole Beast — ONE Beast, *not* seven. The descriptive phrase, "*his mouth as the mouth of a lion*", in verse 2 clearly refers to the mouth of the seventh head and not that of all the seven heads. This seventh head with ten crowned-horns symbolizes the last and final Gentile World Empire which represents the restoration of the imperial power of the Roman Empire. This ten-kingdom empire covers the sphere of the territory of Western Europe. Its religious power is the Papacy of the Roman Catholic Church. This was even shown in the dream of Nebuchadnezzar where the fourth empire (that is, the Roman Empire) was divided into legs of iron (Western and Eastern Divisions) and further divided into feet and toes of part iron and part clay (Dan.2). The "*ten toes*" correspond to the "*ten horns*" of the Beast. It is this last empire of the Babylonian system that will be utterly destroyed by "*a stone*" cut without hands and which will become a great mountain, a great kingdom — the kingdom of the Lord upon the earth. Yes, **the Holy Roman Empire shall be revived in a different form only to be utterly destroyed.**

[Note: Some preachers teach that this Beast is the same Fourth (nondescript) Beast that Daniel saw in his vision (Dan.7). They believe that the Fourth Beast, which was the Roman Empire, either had evolved into a creature with seven heads (the seven heads being seven [different] forms of governments) by the time it was shown to John or would begin to evolve into such a creature from the time of John. Such interpretations do not make sense because animals do not grow heads as they would horns (as in Daniel 7:8). If seven [different] forms of governments were to be established on the Roman Beast through time, then John should have seen the Beast developing heads. However, the Beast did *not* evolve from one form to another. In fact, the vision shows a beast with seven heads and ten horns; that is, it was 'born' with those features. And John's attention was drawn mainly towards the 7th head with its ten crowned-horns.]

Now, the "sea" speaks of "*the masses of confused and disordered life of the Gentile nations*" (cf. Isa.17:12; 57:20; Jude 1:13). In Daniel 7:2, "*the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea*" represent *the four forces of political, economic, military and religious powers* by which kingdoms have attained power in their *struggle and strive* against the turbulent seas of "*peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues*" (Rev.17:15). And history tells us that civilization with all its conflicts and revolutions started in the Middle East. From there

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

it spread quickly westward. Hence, this Beast rises up from that region of the world — the **prophetic world** which is commonly known as the Old World.

Now, the **great red dragon** in heaven (in chapter 12) is this **Beast** on earth. This Beast reflects on earth what John saw in heaven concerning the seven Gentile world-governments (from the beginning of history to the end) that the great red dragon (with seven crowned-heads and ten horns) would embody to prevent God from carrying out His plan for Israel and the rest of mankind. As the single colossal image in Nebuchadnezzar's dream (Dan.2) symbolized different empires, so does this one single Beast. As John's eyes traversed the Beast from head to head, he was surveying the dominion of the Gentile world from its beginning to its end. The **seven heads** symbolize the successive empires of **Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, Rome and Papal Rome**. The last was also "*the eighth, and is of the seven*" (Rev.17:11) because it did not really die though it had received a "*deadly wound*" during the Age of the Reformation (verse 3).

Notice that the **crowns** seen on the heads in chapter 12 are now found on the **ten horns**. This shows the nature of the Beast in its **final stage** under the spirit of **Romanism** — the last head with ten crowned-horns (or ten kingdoms/nations); a very complex intriguing Beast indeed, one "*that was, and is not, and yet is*" (Rev.17:8). This seventh and last Gentile Empire will not only be a **political and religious** empire like the six other heads, but it will be the most powerful one because it will be **controlled** by a powerful political and religious institution, a great whore – the **Roman Church** – as shown to John in a later vision (in chapter 17). [Note: It is important to know that the great whore is *not* the Beast.] The Devil will completely empower this final world system (a one world politico-religious system) to seek and destroy Israel and the saints of God. Beloved, **I want you to know that the spirit of Romanism (besides the spirit of deceit or false prophecies) is the most powerful spirit in the world; it is more powerful than the spirit of Communism**. While Communism declines, Romanism thrives.

Written upon the heads of this Beast were "*names of blasphemy*" or blasphemous names. Truly, it is not uncommon to find in history how the Almighty God had been vilified by the rulers of these great earthly empires with their impious claims to divine titles. They simply claimed to be equal with God on earth. God certainly hated them because Israel was one of the nations subjected to their impious rules and blasphemous claims. But when the spirit from the bottomless pit comes upon the seventh head it would make it the most blasphemous of all empires.

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

The ten crowned-horns are on the 7th head of the Beast. The Prophet Daniel saw a somewhat similar beast in his night visions in the days of Belshazzar, king of Babylon:

Dan.7:1: In the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon Daniel had a dream and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, and told the sum of the matters.

Dan.7:2 Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

Dan.7:3 And four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another.

Dan.7:4: The first was like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it.

Dan.7:5: And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and it raised up itself on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.

Dan.7:6: After this I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it.

Dan.7:7: After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns.

Dan.7:8: I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

Notice that **the diverse beast had no crown on its ten horns**. And just as the fourth beast that Daniel saw had ten horns and was very diverse, dreadful, terrible and exceedingly strong (as compared to the first three beasts: the “lion” which represents the Babylonian Empire, the “bear” which represents the Medo-Persian Empire, and the “leopard” which represents the Grecian Empire) so had the Beast that John saw in its final stage. But in Daniel's prophecy **the nondescript beast was fulfilled, in history, in the Fall of the Roman Empire**. The “little horn” with “eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things” refers unmistakably to the Pope for he has been known to boast of great things and to rack up what his

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

carnal eyes could see. He was the Bishop of Rome who claimed the title of **'Bishop of Bishops'** some sixty years after the death of Constantine the Great in 337 A.D. The nature of this "*little horn*" was not political but religious; hence, it was not considered as the "*eleventh horn*". In 476 A.D., when the Roman Empire fell completely to the barbaric tribes who invaded and dismembered it into ten provinces (horns) — Anglo-Saxons, Alemanni, Heruli, Vandals, Ostrogoths, Visigoths, Suevi, Lombards, Burgundians and Franks, the "*little horn*" came up and, by 538 A.D., uprooted three horns — the Vandals, Ostrogoths and Heruli, and completely destroyed them. Later, between 600-754 A.D., when there were again ten kingdoms, the same "*little horn*" uprooted three of the ten horns — Rome, Lombards and Ravenna. The powers of these three kingdoms were ceded to the then ruling Pope at the beginning of their temporal kingdoms. Incidentally, in the 12th Century there were also three kings, Henry IV, Frederick I and Philip Augustus (or Philip II) who, in confrontation with the Pope in their days, were brought into submission by the latter.

The religious "*little horn*" still exists in our day, and it is just as powerful and carnal. He is the "*man of sin*", the "*son of perdition*" (2 Thess.2:2-3), a **very blasphemous man** indeed. Though the Old Roman Empire is long gone, the spirit of **Romanism** still lives because of the power of that foul "*little horn*". And the multifarious beast that was "*dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly*" has been, and still is, diversifying up to this very day. And soon a new scenario of this nondescript beast will emerge where the "*man of sin*" will once again take control of the Beast (system) and ride on it. That was what was shown to John on the Isle of Patmos, although in a different composite Beast.

The **ten crowned-horns** in John's vision represent the **ten kingdoms** or nations of Western Europe which will form the political power base for the Beast in its final stage when the Great Serpent is **cast out** and **cast down** onto the earth. It means that Satan is incarnated in the Antichrist as he rides on this Beast in the last 42 months of the 70th Week of Daniel (Rev.18:3; cf. Dan.9:27). The ten horns on the Beast will be the political arm of the Roman Catholic Church as they were during the days of the Holy Roman Empire. These ten horns will be united under one government as the last Gentile World Empire under the control of the Roman Church. But none of these political horns will be uprooted for the head of the great religious whore will be the one who will crown the horns. That's right, the Beast through the Pope will give them the prestige and authority to be recognized as a **world power** to rule with him (Rev.17:12). And the great whore **will ride** on the Beast!

Since 1948, the countries of Western Europe have grouped themselves to form the Common Market, formerly known as the **European Economic Community**. The group is communist in form though not in ideology, such as that of Marx and Lenin. In 1993, the name **European Union** was adopted. There are presently 12 members — Belgium, Luxembourg, Holland, Italy, France, Germany, Great Britain, Ireland, Denmark, Spain, Greece and Portugal. Austria, Cyprus, Finland, Norway, Sweden and Switzerland have applied for membership in the Union.

Due to centuries of upheaval, the European nations are still in a tumult. They wanted to rule the world. So they fought not only among themselves but also against other nations in the world — the Americans, the Africans, the Indians and the Orientals. However, in 1948 the Word of God began to come into fulfillment for Israel and other nations which started to “*put on leaves*” for the Second Advent of Christ (Matt.24:32-35; Lk.21:29-33). As conquered nations became independent, the European nations began to try and unite themselves. The Vatican has had a hand in this task to fulfill her own ambition.

The European Union (E.U.) is not in full agreement and perfect unity at this time for “*the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken*” (Dan.2:42). Some of these nations are having misgivings about the E.U. and will either pull out of it or withdraw their applications. Though at present the E.U. has more than ten members, it will end up with only ten members. The Prophetic Word is clear — there are only ten horns and they shall receive power in that hour when the spirit of that foul Beast shall come up out of the bottomless pit (Rev.17:12).

Verse 2: And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

Notice that **the Beast** “*was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion*”. Prophet Daniel saw these three beasts before he saw the fourth diverse beast in his visions. These three beasts in Daniel’s visions represent the historical empires of Babylon, Medo-Persia and Greece respectively. Their characters and properties were symbolized in the Beast that John saw. This conveys to us the great depth of strength and energy of the Beast — it has the swiftness of conquest of the leopard, the prowess and tenacity of purpose of the bear, and the voracious, commanding force and power of the lion. The “*mouth of a lion*” also signifies a proud, vicious and confused voice (opinion) of the Baby-

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

lonian spirit in the Beast. It is also obvious that parts or all of the territories of these historical empires would come under the control of **the Beast that is yet to be** as recorded in Daniel chapter 7, verse 12: *“As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time”*. Though the heathenistic and evil spirits of the three beasts live on, the empires (Babylonian, Medo-Persian and Grecian) will never rise again.

Now, besides all these, *“the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority”*. What Christ had refused to accept from Satan, who offered Him all the kingdoms of this world and their glory (Matt.4:8-10), this Beast will readily accept. He will pull together the many nations in that region of the world and make a covenant with them for seven years. No doubt, for economic reasons, the ten horns (European Union) will agree to this covenant. Yes, the Beast will dominate the **prophetic world**. And, when the Devil is **cast out and cast down** onto the earth, in the middle of the 70th Week of Daniel, he will incarnate in, and be **one** with, the Beast as the Antichrist (the Beast-man) — the *“man of sin”*. It will be the most destructive of all beasts (empires) that have ever existed. Hence, *“the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority”* in order to use him as an instrument of his diabolical wrath against the seed of the woman and the saints of God.

My friend, something great is coming to shake this world. And when it's over the Pope will step in as the *“Prince of Peace”* and you will see **the Beast** establish itself as John saw it. The last and most powerful head – the Revived and Revised power of the old Holy Roman Empire – will come into existence. But the spirit of Romanism will rear its ugly head when the Pope shall break the covenant in the midst of the *“seven years”* and shall begin to rule with an iron fist (cf. Dan.9:27). This will happen when the Dragon (Satan) gives his seat and authority to the Pope. That's right. **The Pope will be the Devil's anointed**. John saw this same Beast depicted in scarlet-color, in Revelation chapter 17, with the Roman Catholic Church sitting on it. And the head of the Roman Catholic Church is a man. [Note: It is not only important to know that the great whore is *not* the Beast and the Beast is *not* the Pope (the Antichrist), it is also important to understand the relationship between the Antichrist and the Beast.]

• The Wounded Head

Verse 3: And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

John noticed a head that was wounded to death but the deadly wound was miraculously healed and this astounded the people of the world. Though this pointed to the future ahead of John's time, it is a historical fact to us. What was the wound of this head and which head was it?

This "wounded" head was clearly the **7th head** — Papal Rome (or the Holy Roman Empire). It was the only head (or empire) with such a peculiarity about it. That was why God showed John this Beast in its final stage and how the wounded head was revived. The wounding of the head could be traced back to the period of the Dark Ages when the 7th head – the Holy Roman Empire – ruled the Western European world. It was a dark period when people were basically indoctrinated by the spirit of Roman Catholicism into burning religious candles together with all sorts of superstitious teachings. With that, everything that was good came to a standstill. There were millions upon millions of people put to death just because they would not bow to the superstitions of the Roman Catholic Church. There was no freedom. According to a Catholic cardinal who wrote the book **'The Catholic Church, The Renaissance and Protestantism'** which is sanctioned by the Church, *"The Catholic Church has a horror of blood. Nevertheless when confronted by heresy...she has recourse to force, to corporal punishment, to torture. She creates tribunals like the Inquisition. She calls the laws of the state to her aid. ...Especially did she act thus in the 16th Century with regard to Protestants. ...In France, under Francis I and Henry II, in England under Mary Tudor; she tortured the heretics."* (pages 182-184). As J. A. Wylie wrote (in **'The History of Protestantism'**) *"...the noon of the papacy was the midnight of the world."*

Then in 1517, Martin Luther came. He preached that *"the just shall live by faith"*. His 'protesting' against the errors of the Roman Church annoyed and antagonized the Papal and clerical offices. But the king of Germany and the people stood behind Luther and a reformation soon began to sweep Europe. People began to experience the Baptism of the Holy Spirit. They were set free from the bondage of dogmas and man-made doctrines of the Roman Catholic Church. This broke the power of the Roman Catholic Church and the Holy Roman Empire began to die from this deadly wound to the head. All over Europe, other Reformers, like Calvin, Knox, and Zwingli further slashed at the wounded head with the Sword of the Spirit as they spread the Gospel throughout Europe.

However, the Papacy still had control over certain other nations. But the political power of the Roman Catholic Church was weakened with the start of the French Revolution in 1789. In 1798, the French general, Berthier, marched his armies into Rome and pulled the

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

then Pope off his throne, carried him away into exile and confiscated all the properties of the Roman Church. In 1804, the French (of whom many were Roman Catholics) chose Napoleon Bonaparte as their emperor. Napoleon defied and humiliated the Pope (Pius VII) when he crowned himself as Emperor of the French during the coronation ceremony in the cathedral. In 1808, Napoleon took the Vatican State and seized the Pope, and later deported him to France. This politico-military wound inflicted by Napoleon ended the power of the Papacy. Together with the spiritual wounding, the head began to die. But later, **another beast** came along and the deadly wound was healed. That was what John saw how the first Beast was revived after it had lost all its strength and power.

Verse 4: And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

How will the people worship the Dragon (Satan)? They will worship him through the Beast system, of course. The Scripture here is not referring to the pagans or the heathens in the world; rather It refers to those who revere the **Roman Beast**. Even today, many Church-goers are indirectly worshipping the Devil because they are bound to a church system. In practically every organized 'church service' Satan is being worshipped. Here is the subtlety of the Devil: Get the worshippers to be religious and make them put their trust implicitly in the tenets of faith of their respective denominations. No wonder, today, most religious denominational minds are like concrete, all mixed up and permanently set. They are so programmed with church activities and traditional teachings that they could not be awakened to the revelation of the Word of God. In this endtime hour the True Church of Jesus Christ are groups of born again, Spirit-filled believers in divine order; they are walking in the light, not in darkness (traditions) and contending for the faith that was once delivered to the saints (1 Jhn.1:5-7; Jude 1:3; cf. Gal.3:27-28; Eph.4:8-14).

Yes, in that day, many people will revere the Beast just as they are doing now. It's the spirit of Romanism, that's what it is. They will look to it and 'bow down' to it saying, "*Who is like unto the Beast? Who is able to challenge (oppose, battle, overcome) him? It is the greatest thing that mankind has ever had because he has brought the nations of the prophetic world together. This is God's doing. It is God.*" If they only know that the Devil is behind all of it.

Verse 5: And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

Verse 6: And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

Now, the Beast has “*the mouth of a lion*”. Obviously, it is the mouth of a man who will head the empire. Remember that the Beast is under the control of the Roman Catholic Church, headed by the Pope. Though the Beast and the Man are separate entities, they are as one. Truly, the Beast-man, the Antichrist, will boast of great things even to the extent of blaspheming God and things divine without hesitation. Remember, it has “*the mouth of a lion*” and mankind will stand in awe and reverence as he speaks. But the worst time of trouble for the world will be during the second half of the 70th Week of Daniel’s prophecy — a short time of forty and two months. By then the Beast will have gotten his power, seat and authority from the Dragon. That will also be the time when the Devil would incarnate in the “*man of sin*”, the “*son of perdition*”. Although he has already usurped God’s Authority and misused God’s Holy Name as his own, the Devil-incarnate will surely misuse It even more. Whatever false teachings he has formulated out of God’s Divine Word, he will continue to do so and more. He will kill his opponents and order his faithful followers to do likewise, teaching them to believe that they are doing God’s will just like he had done during the Dark Ages. Yes, blasphemies upon blasphemies will pour forth from the mouth of the Beast against the Holy God, His Name, His People and even all things heavenly. But remember, God permits all these as He is the One Who has “*given unto him*” that power and foul mouth for that “*short time*” of 42 months (Rev.12:12).

[Note: Today many Christians, both the clergy and the laity, who once believed that the man in the Papal Throne would be the Antichrist, have now rejected this truth. They have been bewitched and turned away from the truth by a strong delusion of Satan to believe a lie that the Antichrist will be ‘someone else’ other than the Pope. And that ‘someone else’ will not be known to the Christians until he is revealed just before the beginning of the 70th Week of Daniel. My, how foolish can these Christians be! Wouldn’t it be too late? It will certainly be too late for them, for now they even believe that they must go through the period of Great Tribulation to suffer the wrath of the Antichrist. **‘O naked and wretched Laodicean, thy riches and thy pride hath blinded thee, whereupon thou recognized not the day of God’s visitation nor understood the Word and the Work of thy God.’**]

Verse 7: And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

The saints, whom the Beast will make war with and to overcome them, are those who will be left upon the earth because they have failed to be watchful and prayerful in their preparation for the 'catching away' (rapture) of the Bride. They have failed to be ready because they do not have the ear to hear what the Spirit of God is saying to the churches in this present hour. Many of these saints are deceived into accepting a **denominational faith** so much so that they are practically worshipping the system. But, thank God, He has not forsaken His True Church, His ordained Bride. As opposed to the ministry of organized Christianity, we are given in these last days a certain sound in the true Voice of the Spirit of God's Holy Word through the ordained Five-fold Ministry of Christ Jesus. Amen.

All kindreds, tongues and nations of the world will feel the power of the Beast but **not all** nations will be under his control. Remember, the Beast rises up out of the "**sea**". The Beast will only have complete power and control over the **prophetic world**. Most nations in the Far East will not be affected. Certainly, the communist nations such as China and Vietnam, and perhaps even democratic countries like India and Japan, will not bow down to the Beast. These are some of the "*Kings of the East*" which have their places in God's prophecies (Rev.16:12). However, the Beast might have power over nations, such as the Philippines, Canada and the Latin American countries, which are strongly influenced by the spirit of Roman Catholicism.

Verse 8: And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

With the Devil's power behind the Beast, many of those who are under its control and influence will worship the Beast. There will also be 'Christian people' bowing down to this Beast. Those who worship the Beast will forfeit their lives, just as God had foreknown they would before the world began. Those who will not bow to the Beast will be judged according to their attitudes toward God's people when they stand before Christ Jesus Who will be sitting upon His Throne of Glory. (Read Matthew 25.)

Verse 9: If any man have an ear, let him hear.

Do you have an ear to hear? The **prophetic revelation** of God's Word is not simply revealed to just anybody in the world but only to those who are Christ's disciples, to those who are babes in Christ and willing to learn (cf. Mk.4:11; Matt.11:25). Are you willing to learn?

Verse 10: He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

Firstly, this is God's warning: to the persecutors that they shall receive retribution in kind and to those who resort to carnal weapons that they shall likewise suffer the same consequence. Secondly, this is His prophetic admonition: endure and maintain a patient trust in God. Maranatha!

- **The Second Beast**

Verse 11: And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

This **Second Beast** comes up out of the earth in contrast to the **First Beast** which rises out of the seas. This great nation or kingdom, instead of overthrowing other powers to establish itself, must arise out of a terra firma previously unoccupied. Therefore, it could not be found in the Old World of Biblical time. Unlike the Beast with seven heads and ten crowned-horns, this beast has **only one head** and **two lamb-like horns** showing that it represents only one kingdom. There will be no succession of kingdoms. The prophetic symbol of this beast points unmistakably to the **United States of America**.

Notice that the beast "*had two horns like a lamb*" which is often wrongly taught as "*a lamb with two horns*". The U.S.A. is not symbolized by the lamb. Lambs and sheep are timid and helpless animals. They are easily frightened by the slightest movement of things around them and are defenceless when attacked. In fact, the word "*beast*" is from the Greek word "*therion*" which means a "*wild beast*". There is only one animal which fits the descriptions in this prophecy, and that is the **bison** (sometimes called the American Buffalo, which is a misnomer). In the early 17th Century, about the time of the arrival of the first Europeans to this New World, it was estimated that there were about 50 million bisons thundering across the plains of the continent of America. The bisons are large and strong animals, weighing as much as 900 kilograms (or 2000 pounds) when fully grown. When threatened, the herd will bunch up and the bulls will face outward to fight and defend themselves. This is the U.S.A. And the seed of the United States was sown when the persecuted Christians fled from Europe and migrated to this New World in 1620 in search of a new life. These migrants were determined to establish a government upon the broad foundation of **civil** and **religious** freedom symbolized by the two horns. Notice, the horns are not crowned, therefore they are not kingdoms. But they are specifically likened to the horns of a lamb, indicating gentle and benevolent powers. The horns do not have a separate identity from the overall structure of the beast. In 1754, John Wesley said this, concerning the second beast, "*He is not yet come, though he cannot be far off, for*

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

he must appear about the end of the first beast's power". Through much hardship this second beast sprang up like a plant on the 4th of July, 1776, about three decades before Papal Romanism, the 7th Head of the first Beast, received its political death blow. Republicanism and Protestantism were the fundamental principles adopted by the nation. That was the spirit of **Americanism**.

However, this second beast soon began to *"spake as a dragon"*.

Unfortunately, the powerful American empire began to decay politically and religiously through each passing decade. Satan has been undermining it by using those citizens (with **the spirit of Romanism**) who hold high positions in the government — especially the legislative and judicial bodies. Their dishonest actions gave the lie to the liberal and peaceful principles which were supposed to be the foundation of its policy. By and by, secular power began to intrude on the Church. Inevitably, intolerance and persecution prevailed. Soon the State and Church became one. And **the spirit of Americanism** began to change. It began to speak like a dragon.

• The Image of the Beast

Verse 12: And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

Verse 13: And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

Verse 14: And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

Speaking as a dragon and exercising all the power of the first Beast before him, this second beast is becoming sacerdotal; its words and acts are devilish. With the influence of 25% of the population who embrace Roman Catholicism, **Americanism is becoming more like Romanism**, bowing in the direction of Rome. It is Protestant-Americanism that is getting the world to look to the first Beast and to honour and revere it. It is able to do so because U.S.A. has the means, the power and the technological knowledge to perform "*great wonders*" of calling "*fire*" upon the earth. The U.S.A. has many "*miracles*" – inventions (such as the automobiles, radios, telephones, televisions, computers, etc.) – for the world, but none is as powerful and awesome to the eyes as the "*miracle*" of the fiery bombs, missiles and other destructive weapons. With the exception of the "*kings of the east*" and some other nations, the rest of the world are looking

upon him as the leader and policeman to bring about a New World Order. And on 18th of February, 1991, President George Bush offered that leadership in his State of the Union address: *"It is a big idea: a new world order; where diverse nations are drawn together in common cause... only the United States has both the moral standing and the means to back it up"*.

How did the first Beast receive healing for its wounded head?

During the 19th and 20th Centuries, aggressive movements arose to foster world peace. Liberal theology and the social gospel, with their emphasis on **the Fatherhood of God and the Brotherhood of Man**, helped in the promotion of world peace. Before World War I, the Western European Nations were trying hard to hold themselves together as one, even by intermarriage, while the U.S.A. was negotiating peace, supported mainly by the churches. However, it could not unite according to Prophet Daniel's interpretation of the "Ten Toes" in the visions of Nebuchadnezzar's colossal image: *"And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay. And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken. And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay"* (Dan.2:41-43). So, World War I broke out, followed by World War II a few years later. It was at this time that the United States rose to power.

When World War II was over, Europe was in ruins. All over Europe, the nations were financially strapped. But the second beast, with two horns like a lamb, came to its aid. The U.S.A., with the Church and State, pumped in billions of dollars. They formed NATO and even stationed their armed forces to protect them from Russia, so they thought. But Russia was eyeing something else — Israel. Russia will be destroyed after it has destroyed the United States (read Ezekiel chapters 38 and 39).

So, with financial and military support, the first Beast was healed **politically**. Between the two World Wars, several nations were sending ambassadors to the Vatican. The Vatican City is an independent state within the city of Rome. These nations recognized the power of the Pope over millions of people, so they tried to seek his favour. And with the goodwill of the Protestant churches of the United States the **religious** wound of the Roman Beast was also healed. Just as apostasy in the early church of Rome led them to seek the aid of the civil government, apostasy in the church of the United States will prepare the way for the erection of the image to the Beast.

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

What is the Image of the Beast?

An image is the likeness, the resemblance, of the real thing. So, this Image of the Beast will be something like the Roman Beast, just as the saying goes *“Like father, like son; like mother, like daughter”*.

Because of the wide diversity of beliefs held by the various denominational churches, the idea of the need for unity arose in the early 20th Century. To secure such a union, the leading churches of the United States formulated an **ecumenical plan** in which they agreed to set aside all doctrinal differences and to share the common beliefs in some basic doctrines. With this ecumenical move, the Image of the Beast was being erected, and by 1948, this spirit of **Ecumenism** had established itself and had brought about **“One World – One Church”** — the Image of the Beast!

There are two bodies — the **World Council of Churches** (W.C.C.) and the **National Council of Churches** (N.C.C) which have the blessings of the Papacy. The headquarters of the W.C.C. is a stone's throw away from the headquarters of the E.U. in Brussels, Belgium. The Roman Catholic church sends observers to the meetings of the World Council of Churches although it is not a member of the Council. The Roman church has done a great deal to promote ecumenism through the work of the Second Vatican Council (held from 1962 to 1965) that was convened by Pope John XXIII. So far, his successors, Paul VI and John Paul II, have continued to support the movement towards unity. Their ulterior motive is to bring all the Protestant churches back to the Church of Rome. The Roman Church is **“MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH”** as revealed by the angel to the Apostle John in a later vision (Rev.17:5). So, the **Harlot Daughters** (the Protestant denominational churches) must return to their **Harlot Mother**.

Besides the Roman Catholic Church, there were other observers at the meetings of the W.C.C.. They were the Buddhists, Sikhs, Moslems and Hindus. Malcolm Muggeridge, an observer at a W.C.C. meeting at Uppsala, Sweden, had this to say: *“One may be excused for noting that institutional Christianity is inexorably extinguishing itself. At Uppsala, one could clearly see that they agreed on almost everything as they believed almost nothing. They reminded me of a group of drunks that I observed in a country Pub, in my youth. Individually they would have fallen over, but collectively they managed to remain upright.”*

Today, in most of the churches, we see plenty of religious pomposity of **form** and **ceremony** — singing, shouting, dancing, speaking in tongues, etc., but none of the Apostolic teachings of the Truth and

the power of the Holy Spirit. The Bible does not encourage the Believer to stay and try to improve such situation in his church, but It warns him in no uncertain terms to turn away from it (2 Tim.3:1-5).

In 1972, Michael Ramsey, who “made ecclesiastical history by preaching in Manhattan’s Roman Catholic St.Patrick’s Cathedral at a service attended by Terence Cardinal Cooke and Archbishop Iakovos of the Greek Church of North and South America” (TIME Feb.,7), said, “I can foresee the day when all Christians might accept the Pope as Presiding Bishop. Perspectives change, and we must give the bag a good shake and see what happens.” Even notable and influential churchmen speak of it with great favour. The Evangelist Billy Graham was quoted in a German newspaper as saying, that it would be a great tragedy if the ecumenical policies of the late Pope John were reversed. “Pope John brought an entirely new era to the world. It would be a **great tragedy** if the cardinals elect a pope who would react against the policies of Pope John and bring back the walls between the Christian faiths”. With such assurance, we are going to see (or have already seen) an endless procession of sincere people, their minds befogged by the spirit of delusion, join the wedding procession to the union with Rome. The only ones who will escape this delusion will be those who possess the **mind** of the Lord Jesus Christ — the Word of God, and not church theologies and traditions.

Protestant-America is fallen, is fallen! It has become the voice of false prophecies! This second beast has gone into apostasy and has built an image to the first Beast! Americanism has turned Ecumenism into Romanism! **It is a false prophet!**

Verse 15: And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

Though the image has already been made, it has yet to be a One World Church; the second beast has yet to breathe life into it. At this present moment, the evil presence of this **image** is being felt as it goes about tackling the relations between the various churches and the organisations of all the other religions and ideologies; even dialogues are being held among the different religions of the world. With the State and Church as one and through the legislative power of the United States, the false prophetic spirit of **Americanism** may soon give life to the image of the Beast. When it does, the image will have the power and authority to dictate and control the lives of people. Every denomination, sect and group that affiliates with it will pledge full allegiance to it and submit to its dictates just as the Roman Catholic people are to the Roman Church. It will say what ‘true religion’ is and what is not, and force people to either bow to the beastly union or die. By then the **Roman Beast** will have financial control of

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

the prophetic world. The 'money world' will be there; it will no longer be in New York or Tokyo. So, the whole world will have to look towards the Beast. And a fourth part of the world – the Christian world – will feel the power of the Beast in that dark hour (Rev.6:8). Of course, the Far Eastern nations will not be so affected. Remember, they have their place in Bible prophecies.

There is no doubt that the irresistible effort of the **Ecumenical Movement** to form a **World Church** will culminate in the acceptance of the **Pope** – that **man of sin**, the **son of perdition** – as its head. And from that he will be the head of a one-world system. Malachi Martin, an expert on the Catholic Church, a former Jesuit and professor at the Vatican's Pontifical Biblical Institute, wrote in his book *'The Keys of This Blood'* which was published in 1990:

"Willing or not, ready or not, we are all involved...The competition is about who will establish the first one-world system of government that has ever existed in the society of nations. It is about who will hold and wield the dual power of authority and control over each of us as individuals and over all of us together as a community... Our way of life as individuals and as citizens of the nations; our families and our jobs; our trade and commerce and money; our educational systems and our religions and our cultures; even the badges of our national identity, which most of us have always taken for granted — all will have been powerfully and radically altered forever. No one can be exempted from its effects. No sector of our lives will remain untouched" (Page 15).

(Pope John Paul II) *"insists that men have no reliable hope of creating a viable geopolitical system unless it is on the basis of Roman Catholic Christianity"* (Page 492).

Beloved, remember, the only ones who will escape this delusion will be those who have the mind of the Lord Jesus Christ, the Word of God.

• The Mark of the Beast

Verse 16: And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

Verse 17: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

Cashless transactions have been, or are being, implemented in many countries around the world. There are several cashless ways in transacting business. One of the systems is the use of a computerized laser beam to scan a 'bar code' of numbers on a card and the transaction will be debited from the buyer's bank account and

credited to the seller's bank account. But think of a possible scenario in which a world government uses the laser to inscribe an invisible and indelible mark or number upon the people's forehead or arm and forces them to buy and sell only at designated commercial centres which are electronically computerized to read the mark.

Although such a cashless system has not yet been implemented, the stage is set for the Bible prophecy to be fulfilled. There is coming a day when all the currencies of the world will be worthless. The people's credit cards, smartcards and whatever 'cash' cards will be useless and obsolete. They will need a "*mark*" on them before they can buy and sell anything. That will be the day when the Beast comes under the control of the Roman Church and the Pope who will wield absolute reins of power (Rev.17:3). The "*mark*" will either be the number or the name of the Beast. That will be in the middle of the 70th Week of Daniel.

However, we are certainly not dealing with an outward mark. Spiritually, the Church World is bowing to the Roman Church. When **PROTESTANT-AMERICANISM** the **FALSE PROPHET** (with the spirit of false prophecies) built the Image to the Beast, it just shows how the Apostate Churches of America have led the Protestant World into accepting the spiritual leadership of the Roman Church. They are just like their 'Harlot Mother' — doing away with the Word of God and subscribing to a set of creeds or dogmas. They have taken her "*mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads*" — that is, giving their right hand of fellowship in responding, and thinking, according to that prostituting spirit of the Roman Church. They are bowing to her dictates. (Read Deut.6:6-8.) One receives the Mark of the Beast when he accepts the false word just as one receives the Seal of the Holy Spirit when he accepts the Word of Truth.

[Note: When the Roman Catholic Church came into power at the beginning, she used governmental decree to force upon everyone to accept her ***invented* "faith in a trinity"**. Such a faith changed the Biblical Oneness of the Godhead into a Trinity of Persons (who were supposed to be equally eternal, equally omniscient and equally almighty). It was forced upon all men, women and children, and caused the death of many Jews, Muslims and Christians, who believed otherwise, during the more than 1000 years of Roman state-church rule. It was a mark that separated those who would bow to the power and the dogmas of the Papacy from those who would not. Today, **the Catholics and the Protestants are strongly united upon the "Holy Trinity" dogma which are forced upon all Christians**. Many churches profess that if one does not believe in the "Holy Trinity", he or she is not a true Christian and is probably attached to a false church. Moreover, those who do not subscribe to the

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

“Holy Trinity” dogma are opposed, victimized, ridiculed, intimidated and persecuted even at this very hour. But imagine what will really happen when the Beast (and its Image) comes into power?]

• The Number of the Beast — 666

Verse 18: Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.

Truly, wisdom is needed to decipher this mystery. Because of the prevailing spirit of ecumenism in many churches (regardless of their affiliation or otherwise with the W.C.C. or N.C.C.), many theologians and preachers are simply ignoring this particular verse and saying that Bible believers will never know who the Antichrist really is (as it is a mystery) until the Antichrist finally comes into power. But won't it be contrary to God's very words (in this verse) if He does not want his children to delve into this mystery? If we will only know at the very last moment who the Antichrist is, do we still need wisdom and understanding? Also, is not the Book of Revelation a record of the Revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ which God gave to Him for His saints? Oh, foolish Christians, who have bewitched you? The Book of Revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ is **not** a mysterious book! On the contrary, it is an open book **FULL OF REVELATION** for the True Worshipers of Christ at this very hour!

“Six hundred threescore and six” is 666. Strange as it may seem, this is the number that the European Common Market had picked as the first three security digit code for use in their trade. It was reported that they had a big computer which they called “the beast”, housed within three floors of the Administration Building of their Headquarters. With the world today being hooked up on the World Wide Web (the Internet), we can see that it will not be difficult for the Devil to have the Antichrist control the financial world through the system that is already set up in the E.U..

Despite the unusual references to the computerized number and the computer system in the E.U., the real significance of this number “*is the number of a man*”. That is what the mark truly holds. It is not a visible distinction. The number “6” in the Bible relates to man. For example, man was created on the 6th day (Gen.1). The children of Israel marched around the city wall of Jericho for 6 days before it fell on the seventh (Josh.6). The image of Nebuchadnezzar was 60 cubits high and 6 cubits wide (Dan.3). However, the number 666 signifies not just a man but a powerful man. 666 is 6 x 111. And 111 signifies might, authority and rule. The Name of our Lord Jesus Christ is

signified by the number 888 which is 8×111 ; 8 being the number of resurrection or new beginning.

At different times, Bible scholars have offered the names of politicians such as Adolf Hitler, Henry Kissinger and Ronald Wilson Reagan as candidates for the Beast-Man. However, the man who bears the prophetic number of 666 is *not* just a politician; he is *more than* a politician. The Word is clear about this. He is a “horn”, who will rise up among the “ten horns” to seize power (Dan.7:7-8) and sit on the Beast in the Roman Church (Rev.17). We understand that he is a **politico-religious man**, the “**man of sin**”, the “**son of perdition**”, the **Antichrist**, the **Pope**. **He was, is not and is yet to come.** Since its beginning the Papacy has always been the office of the Antichrist. In the past, during the Dark Ages, he had manifested his ugliness, but today he is calm, gentle and peaceful. But he will not remain that way. **THE ANTICHRIST, WHO WILL BE SATAN INCARNATE, IS YET TO COME.** When he comes he will unleash his full wrath on God's people. That is “*Thus saith the Word of God.*” Regarding this man, let's consider some writings:

“The Pope is of so great dignity, and so exalted, that he is not a mere man, but as it were God, and the VICAR OF GOD. The Pope is, as it were, God on earth, chief king of kings, having plenitude of power.”

“The Pope is of such lofty and supreme dignity that, properly speaking, he has not been established in any rank of dignity, but rather has been placed upon the very summit of all ranks of dignities...”

“He is likewise the divine monarch and supreme emperor and king of kings.”

“Hence the Pope is crowned with a Triple Crown, as King of Heaven and of Earth and of the Lower Regions.”

— Lucius Ferraris, *Prompta Biblilotheca Canonica Juridica Moralis Theologica* (Catholic Dictionary), Vol.VI, pages 25-29, 438, 422.

“We hold upon this earth the place of God Almighty.”

— Pope Leo XIII, in an Encyclical Letter, June 20, 1894.

“The Pope is not only the representative of Jesus Christ, but he is Jesus Christ Himself, hidden under the veil of flesh.”

— *The Catholic National*, July, 1895.

“We define that the Holy Apostolic See (the Vatican) and the Roman Pontiff hold the primacy over the whole world.”

— A Decree of the Council of Trent, quoted in Philippe Labbe and Gabriel Cossart, *The Most Holy Councils*, Vol.13, col.1167.

“What are the letters supposed to be in the Pope's crown, and what do they signify, if anything?”

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

"The letters inscribed in the Pope's miter are these: VICARIUS FILII DEI, which is the Latin for 'VICAR OF THE SON OF GOD.' CATHOLICS HOLD THAT THE CHURCH, WHICH IS A VISIBLE SOCIETY, MUST HAVE A VISIBLE HEAD. CHRIST, BEFORE HIS ASCENSION INTO HEAVEN, APPOINTED ST. PETER TO ACT AS HIS REPRESENTATIVE...HENCE TO THE BISHOP OF ROME, AS HEAD OF THE CHURCH, WAS GIVEN THE TITLE, 'VICAR OF CHRIST'."

— *Our Sunday Visitor* (Catholic Weekly), Bureau of Information, Huntington, Ind., U.S.A., April 18, 1915.

So, with wisdom, let us count the number of this man who would be one with the Beast in that hour.

Whenever a new Pope is **crowned**, he is conferred the title "**VICARIUS FILII DEI**" (meaning the "**Vicar of Christ**") which when translated into the Roman numerals, their value adds up to 666.

V	I	C	A	R	I	V	S	F	I	L	I	I	D	E	I
5	1	100	-	-	1	5	-	-	1	50	1	1	500	-	1
= 666															

The Romans use only **SIX** letters of their alphabets for numbers: **D, C, L, X, V, I**. (All other numbers are made up of combinations of these.) It is interesting and significant to note that the value of the **SIX** letters that make up the Roman numeral system adds up to a total of exactly **666**! [Note: Some Christians would defend the Pope and deny that he would be the Antichrist by saying that the letter "U" in VICARIUS is not equivalent to the letter "V". They cite that though "V" was used for "U" in the 2nd Century, it was not so in the 6th Century. It is like certain Christians who fight against the issue of Ham's sin being an incestuous act with his mother by contending that the words "*uncovered*" and "*saw the nakedness of his father*" (in Gen.9:21-22) are not the same as those written later in the Book of Leviticus (18:6-8; 20:11,17). Foolishness! No matter how they dispute, they could not and will not be able to deny and refute the fact that VICARIUS FILII DEI is VICARIVS FILII DEI.]

This is an official Name-Title bestowed by the Catholic Church on the Head of the Roman Church. It appears that the Pope's miter does not contain the Latin title, but the words are used during the coronation ceremonies of each newly crowned Pope. This should be enough for us to know that he is the one that Bible prophecies point to as the "Beast-Man" who will control the last world empire, and that he will kill the two Jewish prophets and the tribulation saints. However, he is not only the Beast-Man, he is also the Latin Man, **LATEINOS**. Latin is the language of Rome in all its official business. In the Roman alphabets, the value of **LATIN** adds up to 666.

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

D V X C L E R I
500 5 10 100 50 - - 1 = 666

LATEINOS is but the GREEK form of the name **ROMULUS**, from which the present city of Rome is named. The value of all its letters also adds up to 666.

L A T E I N O S
30 1 300 5 10 50 70 200 = 666

And, as an added significance, this same name in HEBREW, **ROMITH**, also has a total value of 666.

R O M I I T H
200 6 40 10 10 400 = 666

According to the Historian Alexander Hislop (in his book *The Two Babylons*, pages 239 and 270) the original name of Rome was Saturnia, meaning “the city of Saturn” (*Shobab Anishah*). And Saturn was but another name for Nimrod. It was the secret name revealed only to the initiates of the Chaldean Mysteries, which (in CHALDEE) was spelled with four letters — STUR. In this language, STUR adds up to a total value of 666.

S T U R
60 400 6 200 = 666

There are two more interesting facts to note. In 1 Kings 10:14, we have the record that King Solomon received 666 talents of gold a year besides other things. This wealth of gold played an important part in leading him astray. The word “wealth” is translated from the Greek “*euporia*” with a total value of 666 (e – 5, u – 400, p – 80, o – 70, r – 100, i – 10, a – 1). Out of all the 2000 Greek nouns of the New Testament, there is one other word that has this numerical value and that word is “*paradosis*” (p – 80, a – 1, r – 100, a – 1, d – 4, o – 70, s – 200, i – 10, s – 200), translated “*tradition*” (cf. Matt.15:2; Acts 19:25). **Wealth and tradition are the two great corruptions of the Roman Catholic Church.** Wealth corrupts practice and honesty, and tradition corrupts doctrine.

Now all these facts should be enough proofs (though there are many more) pointing to the Pope as being the man with the number 666. Could anyone simply brush them aside and say that all these are just coincidences? Many Christians who once held the belief that the Pope would be the Antichrist have now rejected it. Could anyone be so blind that he cannot see what the Scriptures also reveal — that he is from the Great Harlot church, “**Mystery, Babylon The Great, The Mother of Harlots And Abominations of The Earth**”, and that

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

he was that powerful and blasphemous “*little horn*” that Daniel saw in his vision (Dan. 7) and of whom Paul has warned as a coming one who “*opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God*” (2 Thess. 2:4)? Did he not substitute the Word of God for traditions, water baptism (immersion) for sprinkling, tithes for taxes and indulgences, death for purgatory, oneness of God for a triune God, and perpetrate innumerable other false teachings?

Seriously heed this warning: flee from the churches which are members of the W.C.C. To most of them, the Papacy has changed; it is no longer what it was in the Dark Ages and therefore Romanism should be regarded with greater favour now than before. But don't be fooled. It has not changed one bit. It is Protestantism that has changed. Rome has asserted that the “*church never erred, nor will it, according to the Scriptures, ever err*” (John L. von Mosheim, ‘*Institutes of Ecclesiastical History*’, Book 3, Century II, Part 2, Chap. 2, Sect. 9, Note 17). The Papal Church will never relinquish her claim to infallibility. What she had done in the past in her persecution of all those who rejected her dogmas, she denies any wrong doing. As a Vatican saying goes: “*In the Vatican everything is forbidden, and everything is possible.*” So, let Rome be restored to her former power and the world will see a speedy revival of tyranny and persecution.

It is the Protestant (the so-called *Fundamental*, the *Bible-believing*, the *God-fearing*, and etc.) Churches which have changed. They are heading back to Rome from where their forefathers had fled. Just listen to what Dr. Robert Schuller (a well known Protestant preacher) has said: “*It's time for Protestants to go to the shepherd (the pope) and say 'what do we have to do to come home?'*” (*Los Angeles Herald Examiner*, Sept. 19, 1987). He is just one of the many preachers who is being mesmerized by the charm of Rome. Even the world renowned evangelist Dr. Billy Graham has looked upon the Pope as the most holy man on earth, but who now believes and accepts the evolution theory. (That means the Pope believes that he evolved from the monkey.) Such Christian ‘heathens’ are now returning to their Mama in fulfillment of the very words of Pope Pius XII, in his encyclical letter, ‘*The Mystical Body of Christ*’, June 29, 1943: “*If a man refuse to hear the (Roman Catholic) Church, let him be considered – so the Lord commands – as a heathen and a publican.*”

So, lest you become a heathen and a publican, return to Rome. Would you? May God have mercy.

Revelation Chapter 14



We are now looking at the last week of Daniel's "Seventy Weeks" prophecy (Dan.9). Israel has **seven years left** before the establishment of the Messianic Kingdom. It will begin with the appearance of two prophets (Rev.11) on the scene in Israel prophesying for the first 3½ years. Their words will seal 144,000 Jews of Israel and servants of God (Rev.7) who will preach the "everlasting gospel" until their martyrdom in the middle of the week. Verses 1-5 deal with the identity and task of the 144,000 Jews. Verses 6-13 deal with the gospel they will preach. The events of these 13 verses will take place after the middle of the week. The rest of the chapter (verses 14-20) deals with the preparation for the Battle of Armageddon.

- **The 144,000 Jewish Servants of God**

Verse 1: And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

Interrupting the visions of the Beast, which will resume and end in subsequent visions in chapter 17, God directed John's eyes to a vision in which 144,000 Jewish men were seen standing with the Lamb on Mount Zion. It is important to understand that this vision is not heavenward but *earthward* (as verse 2 shows). In other words, John saw the Lamb with the 144,000 Jews on (the earthly) Mount Zion and **not** on the Heavenly Mount and Heavenly Jerusalem that the Apostle Paul speaks about in Hebrews 12:22-24 — "*But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.*" Here, God is dealing, not with the Church, but with a natural group of 144,000 Jewish men. We know that on the top of Mount Zion is the City of Jerusalem. Both the Mount and the City are the Jews' treasured natural possessions.

Now, the 144,000 Jews standing together with the Lamb on Mount Zion speaks of *their positions* with their Messiah in that place and in that city during the Age of Regeneration when Christ Jesus shall

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

return to sit on the Throne of David. They are sealed with *“his name and his Father’s name written on their foreheads”* (NIV). In other words, these Jews have the revelation of the Lord Jesus Christ, their Messiah, and thus they possess the NAME of their God. The Name of the Father and the Name of the Lamb are the same Name — YAH, YAHWEH, YAHSHUA [JOSHUA, JESUS] (Psa.68:4). Jesus said, *“I am come in my Father’s name”* (Jhn.5:43).

Verse 2: And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

Verse 3: And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

John’s attention is now turned upward and heavenward to a voice, *“as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder”*, speaking in Heaven. Yes, God’s Voice is divinely sweet yet divinely terrible. In that hour, after the **Two Witnesses** are killed, the 144,000 Jews shall be as *“the voice of many waters”* and as the Voice of God thundering on earth when they shall be scattered all over the world to proclaim the *“everlasting gospel”* (verses 6-13) for 1260 days. Though there are other Jews who will receive the revelation of the Name of Jesus Christ, as the Two Prophets prophesy, these 144,000 Jews are chosen and anointed of the Lord as indicated by *“a new song”* sung by them before the throne of the Lord God and of which only they could learn.

[Note: Some preachers would take the first three verses together and present a picture that the 144,000 Jews are caught up to the Heavenly Jerusalem and that they are there singing a new song. If they will study the Scriptures carefully, it is the harpers in Heaven who are harping and singing the new song, a song that only the 144,000 Jews could learn and sing while on earth. (Isn’t it so with us, true believers of God? Do we not have a new song in our hearts that the Holy Spirit put it there for us to learn and sing since the day we were born of His Spirit?)]

Verse 4: These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.

Verse 5: And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

"For they are virgins" does not mean that this group of 144,000 Jewish men are natural virgins. Many of them may be married men and have children. However, they are true **spiritual "virgins"** to the spiritual Word of God, and they follow very closely the leading of the Lamb of God. These 144,000 Jews are not defiled with the *"churches"* referred to as *"women"*. A true spiritual Jew will never believe and accept the doctrines of the denominational trinitarian churches. Though there are Jews who are Christians, the majority of them consider the trinitarian gospel as preached by the denominational churches to be a *tradition* of the Roman Catholic Church. The spiritual Jews will never accept the doctrine of the *Trinity* of God. They know WHOM and WHAT they worship (cf. Jhn.4:22). Their failure to see Jesus Christ as their Messiah is due largely to their ignorance of the words of their prophets and the fulfillment of the Scriptures concerning the Lord's Christ. But to ask them to accept Jesus Christ as the 'second Person' and the Holy Spirit as the 'third Person' of the Godhead is tantamount to practising idolatry. To them the doctrine of the Trinity itself is paganish and can be traced back to the days of Nimrod, the son of Cush, the son of Ham. For the true Israelites, there is but one God: *"Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God is one LORD"* (Deut.6:4). *"Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else"* (Isa.45:22). *"Is there a God beside me? yea, there is no God; I know not any"* (Isa.44:8b).

In that period of God's final dealing with the nation of Israel, the 144,000 Jews are specially redeemed from among mankind and set apart as the *"firstfruits"* for God and the Lamb. They are the *"firstfruits"* chosen during this final week of Daniel's Seventy Weeks. They are faultless and true to the testimony they hold of the revelation of Jesus Christ and the *"everlasting gospel"* that they are ordained to preach. They do not receive these things from the denominational churches but by the revelation of the Holy Spirit through the preaching of the Two Prophets.

Though many Jews will die as faithful servants to the Word of God in that dark hour when Satan is incarnated in the Romish Pope (Rev.6:11), the 144,000 Jews will be kept alive by the hand of God throughout the 3½ years of Great Tribulation. These 144,000 Jews are ordained to nourish the Woman Israel, to preach the *"everlasting gospel"* and to call judgment upon Mystery Babylon. The Spirit of the Lamb of God will lead and direct their actions and utterances until the Lord Himself shall return to earth to fight in the Battle of Armageddon and to set up the Age of Regeneration (Matt.19:28). [Note: Some preachers are teaching that the 144,000 Jews will be killed among those mentioned in Revelation 6:11. To teach that the 144,000 Jews will die is to contradict the Scriptures which show that

they are sealed by the Holy Spirit for a purpose for the whole period of 42 months. However, it would not be wrong to say that God has also a purpose for them in the Age of Regeneration, perhaps as spiritual 'eunuchs', to serve in the 'Temple' where Christ Jesus and His Wife will sit and reign. Consider the words of John the Baptist when he said, "*He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled*" (Jhn.3:29).]

- **The Everlasting Gospel**

Verse 6: And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

Verse 7: Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

This "everlasting gospel" that the angel has to preach around the world is done through the 'mouthpiece' of the 144,000 Jews on the earth. The "everlasting gospel" or "eternal gospel" is not a gospel for eternity but rather an age ("**everlasting** gospel", Greek "**aionios** gospel") — that age (or period) of the Great Tribulation. Also, it is not the Gospel message of Salvation that the Church of the Living God now possesses. The Gospel which we have is to "repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost" (Acts 2:38). The Gospel which the 144,000 Jews will preach "unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people" is to "fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters". This is but the first of three messages of the "everlasting gospel". This '**first message**' wakes the people up to worship God and God alone. Mankind hardly knows the True God, the Creator of Heaven and Earth. It is also a message that hits out against the spirit of Communism. Notice that there will be no healing or miracle, but God will vindicate the 144,000 Jews for His Word's sake.

Yes, during the hour of the Great Tribulation, the world will hear the Word of God preached for the last time. The "everlasting gospel" will be a "good news" to Israel and all who are passing through the 'fire' of the Great Tribulation because it declares that their troubles will soon end in the judgement and destruction of the Antichrist. The members of the 144,000 Jews will accompany Israel as she flees from the wrath of the Antichrist to "her place" prepared by God

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

(cf. Rev.12:14). There the 144,000 Jews will feed her and preach the “everlasting gospel”. There will hardly be any hindrance as many of them are able to speak more than their mother tongue, being immigrants from other countries after World War II. Also, as citizens of those countries, it is just as easy for them to go back there.

Verse 8: And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

The ‘**second message**’ of the “everlasting gospel” speaks out against the woman, “*Mystery Babylon*”. It will speak out against that spirit of Roman Catholicism. Because of her avaricious appetite, the Roman Church has gotten many people drunk with the passionate wine of her false doctrines. That is what **one third** of the people of the world are drinking today — false religious ideas, teachings and man’s philosophies which are basically Babylonish and Romanish. But the 144,000 Jews will preach real hard against the Roman Church and condemn the system. Undoubtedly, they will bring up to the attention of the world her murderous act of killing millions of people during the periods of Dark Ages and the Spanish Inquisition just as she will be torturing and killing again at that hour. They will expose all her past evil deeds that she had done against the Jews, the Christians and all those who would not bow down to her. Finally, they will proclaim her fall and declare the judgement of God upon her.

Verse 9: And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

Verse 10: The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

Verse 11: And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

This is the third and final phase of the ministry of the 144,000 Jews. Notice the warning in the ‘**third message**’. The consequences of worshipping or identifying with either the Beast or his Image are grievous.

But what is the **Beast**? It is the first Beast of Revelation chapter 13 that we have already discussed. The Roman Catholic Church shall ride on the beastly system which has been seeking to destroy God’s Plan since the time God made a covenant with Abraham concerning

the Promised Seed. This will happen when the Seventh Head brings together the Ten Horns (E.U.) with the Roman Catholic Church controlling the whole system. Yes, when the 'Mother Church' begins to ride on the beastly system it will be Romanism in its ugliest moment.

And what is his **Image**? It is the Ecumenical Church – the World Council of Churches – that the second Beast (of Revelation 13), which is Protestant-Americanism, created for the first Beast. It is created with the power to speak and to put to death those who will not line up with the system of the Beast. These organized churches have fallen so low from the Word of Truth and have become so much like the Church of Rome. No wonder the Roman Church is later revealed in Revelation 17:5 as *“the Mother of Harlots”* for the apostate churches are truly her *“harlot daughters”*.

Do you understand the Beast and his Image? Both are devilish and antichrist in spirit. And those who are identified with her in her golden cup of fornication will also have to drink of God's cup of anger which He will pour out upon the system. It is retribution for their disobedience and evil deeds (cf. Jer.51:7-8). That's one reason why our Lord Jesus Christ has to send a messenger with a message to call His Bride out of the system and **restore** her to the Apostolic Fathers' Faith (cf. Mal.4:5-6). Only then could she be **prepared** as a Wife and be ready for her **translation** to the Grand Marriage Supper of the Lamb (Rev.19:6-9). But for the Foolish Virgins and other Christians who shall miss the Rapture, a message by the 144,000 Jews (during the period of the Great Tribulation) will wake them up — *“Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues”* (Rev.18:4). In order that they may avoid having to face the wrath of God, which are poured out upon the system and the wicked ones under the Seven Vials at the end of the Great Tribulation, they have to disassociate themselves completely from the Babylonish system of the Roman Beast. There will be no mercy for all those who have to *“drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture [that is, not diluted with God's grace or mercy] into the cup of his indignation”*.

Verse 12: Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

Who are these *“saints”* who so patiently resisted the Beastly system and endured to the end? Notice that *“they”* actually refers to **two different groups of saints**. They that keep the *“commandments of God”* are the **Faithful Jews** who stand for the Word of God; and they that keep *“the faith of Jesus”* are the **Christians** who will not make the Rapture. These two groups are the *“Great Tribulation” saints* that the beloved John saw in Revelation 7:9-10: *“After this I*

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.” Their souls shall stand before the thrones of Christ and His Wife and they shall also reign with Him a thousand years. “And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years” (Rev.20:4).

Verse 13: And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

Notice the time period. The Great Tribulation will be a time of great suffering. Besides the Faithful Jews, there will be many Christians who will travail under the Beast and who will have to give up their lives as martyrs to inherit the Kingdom of God. The words interjected here are words of blessing and consolation for the martyrs; that from the moment they “*died in the Lord*”, “*they may **rest** from their labours; and their **works** do follow them*”. (Read Lk.23:43; 1 Cor.15:58; 2 Cor.5:6-8.) Hence, we understand that our souls will still be conscious as we rest (repose or refresh) in the Lord and not become unconscious at death according to the teachings of the ‘souls sleep’ doctrine.

• **Preparation for the Battle of Armageddon**

Verse 14: And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

Starting from this verse, the rest of the chapter paints an image of judgement. Our Lord Jesus Christ is seen commanding the various spiritual forces upon the earth to carry out certain tasks to bring about Armageddon. This is near the end of Daniel’s 70th Week. Here, He is depicted once again as the Lord of Glory, sitting on the cloud (of glory) with a golden crown (of royalty) upon His head. This shows that He has received the authority from His Father, the Almighty God, to reign as King of kings and Lord of lords (cf. Matt.28:18; 1 Tim.6:15). He has a sharp sickle in His hand, ready to judge and reap the harvest of the earth.

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

Verse 15: And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

Notice that “the harvest of the earth is ripe”, that is, “the harvest of the earth has become dry”, which means that the harvest is due for the reaping. The world today is corrupt, degenerate, rotten, perverse and the earth will no longer sustain the kind of life that God had intended it to be. **Humanity is drying up and unfruitful.**

Verse 16: And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

With one swing of His sickle over the earth, the harvest is reaped and gathered. Of course, this vision of the Apostle John has yet to be fulfilled. But it will be fulfilled near the end of the 3½ years of the Great Tribulation. That's when Christ shall command the various good and evil spirits, which influence the religious, economic, political and military forces in the spirit realm, to bring this prophetic vision to pass. The world emotions will be stirred up towards the great Battle of Armageddon. The swinging of the sickle over the earth looses the four angels that are bound in the Euphrates River under the blowing of the Sixth Trumpet (Rev.9:14; 7:1). This is in line with what will take place when the Sixth Vial is poured out upon the earth: “*And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be **prepared**. And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty*” (Rev.16:12-14).

Verse 17: And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

Verse 18: And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

Verse 19: And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God.

[Note: Some preachers have interpreted these last few verses as referring to the parable of the Wheat and Tares in Matthew 13 and that the parable will be fulfilled as described here. Verses 14-16 are

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

interpreted as referring to the gathering in of the wheat and verses 17-20 as the burning of the tares. Then there are others who have tried to harmonize the words of John the Baptist concerning the *Wheat* and the *Chaff* in Matthew 3:12 and Luke 3:17 with these verses. All these interpretations are completely erroneous. In the first place, no wheat or tare or chaff is mentioned here or even hinted at. The wheat are the true Bible believers, the tares are the false believers and the make-believers, but the **overripe grapes** (the only ones mentioned here specifically) are the ungodly, evil and wicked nations of people of the world. The wheat are gathered into the garner, the tares are gathered for the burning, but the overripe grapes are gathered into the winepress (battlefield) for the trampling. Read Joel 3:13. Natural overripe grapes are only fit for the winepress where they are trampled upon for the making of wine.]

After the command of Christ is carried out, the clusters of grapes of the vines of the earth shall become fully ripe. The vintage (harvest) is ready and full. And the angels which are responsible for carrying out the Lord's command will gather all the ripen vines together and cast them *"into the great winepress of the wrath of God"*. The angel *"which had power over fire"* is going to thoroughly purge this earth and rid it of sin (cf. Isa.24:1). He *"came out from the altar"* under which are found *"the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held"*. He is carrying out the vengeance of God (Rev.6:9-10).

Verse 20: And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

The staggering proportions of this conflict are inconceivable. This *"great winepress"* or battlefield is outside the City of Jerusalem. It covers the area from Megiddo on the north (Zech.12:11; Rev.16:16) to Edom on the south (Isa.34:5,6; 63:1), a distance of 1600 furlongs or about 200 miles, and from the Mediterranean Sea on the west to the hills of Moab on the east, a distance of nearly 100 miles. The Battle of Armageddon straddles three important valleys found in the battlefield, namely, the Valley of Esdraelon (which is part of the Valley of Jezreel), the Valley of Megiddo (Zech.12:11) and the Valley of Jehoshaphat (Joel 3:2,12). And at the center of the entire 'war zone' will be the City of Jerusalem (Zech.14:1,2).

Figuratively speaking, God will gather all those overripe clusters of luscious grapes and put them in that great battlefield and, with the ease of a treader of grapes, will trample them to crush their bloody 'life juice' out into the winepress. Yes, the *"land shall be soaked with blood"* (Isa.34:7). There may be as many as 350 or 400 million men

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

involved in this great battle. Blood will literally flow in great volume and dead bodies will pile up (as much as five feet) high as indicated by the phrase *"even unto the horse bridles"*. (The mention of the word *"horse"* does not mean that real horses are solely used in this war. Today's 'war' horses are mechanical beasts.) Yes, there will be massive destruction and great carnage as God gives command for the fighting of this great battle:

"Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles; Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up: Beat your plowshares into swords and your pruninghooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong. Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about: thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD. Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about. Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe: come, get you down; for the press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness is great. Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD is near in the valley of decision" (Joel 3:9-14).

Yes, as the King, Christ shall give command for the fighting of this great battle:

"Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation; he shall mightily roar upon his habitation; he shall give a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth. A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth; for the LORD hath a controversy with the nations, he will plead with all flesh; he will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith the LORD" (Jer.25:30-31).

"For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come... And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth" (Isa.63:4,6).

In Revelation chapter 19 the Apostle John is given a further vision of this great winepress into which *"the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God"* will be poured (Rev.19:15).



Revelation Chapter 15



The scenes described in this chapter give a pictorial summary of the preparation for the outpouring of the seven last plagues. A vision of the great multitude of (the Great Tribulation) saints consisting of Gentiles and Jews was once again shown to John but this time the tribulation martyrs were seen standing upon the “*a sea of glass*” before the Throne of God in Heaven. Then a vision of the temple in Heaven (seen earlier in Revelation 11:19) followed. But, the temple had become smokey and the Ark of the Testament could no longer be seen. When God starts pouring out the “*seven last plagues*”, He will have left the Mercy Seat and He will cease to show any more mercy.

Verse 1: And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

This is the third and last great “*sign (or wonder) in heaven*” that the Apostle John had seen of the many visions God showed him on the Isle of Patmos. The first and the second “*signs*” are described in Revelation chapter 12, verses 1 and 3. The first “*sign*” — the Woman and her Manchild — shows the **Mystery of Godliness**; the second “*sign*” — the Great Red Dragon — shows the **Mystery of Iniquity**. The Manchild and the Dragon will fight for the dominion of the world. But the third “*wonder*” shows what is to be accomplished by the “*seven last plagues*” which are God’s great and final wrath being poured upon the ungodly opposing forces of the Dragon, his Beast and his False Prophet, and also all those who worship him and his image. As the Prophet Zephaniah had prophesied: “*Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy*” (Zeph.3:8). So, the “*seven angels having the seven last plagues*” will fully accomplish the intended purpose of the wrath of God. “*Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy name*” (Psa.79:6).

• The Sea of Glass Mingled with Fire

Verse 2: And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

In Revelation chapter 4, we saw the “*sea of glass like unto crystal*” before the throne of God, which symbolized a people refined and perfected by the Word of God. The “*sea of glass*” is seen here “*mingled with fire*”, which is the fire of the Great Tribulation. And those who stand in this “*sea of glass mingled with fire*” are the “**Great Tribulation Saints**”. They are purged and perfected by the “fire” of the Great Tribulation. They came through that “fire” when the Beast was given the power to make war and to overcome them during that period of time (cf. Rev.13). But they died willingly for their faith as the Beast could only overcome them physically. Therefore, they “*had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name*”. And they have the “*harps of God*” which symbolize their victorious joy as they stand before His throne in the Heavenly Tabernacle. This was the same “*great multitude, which no man could number*” that John saw in his earlier vision in Revelation 7:9-17.

Verse 3: And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

There are **two different songs** mentioned here: the “*song of Moses the servant of God*” and the “*song of the Lamb*”. This shows that there are **two groups of people** saved out of the fire of the Great Tribulation. (Some preachers believe that these songs are sung only by a group who are Jews but converted to Christ.) The **Jewish group** will sing the “*song of Moses*” and proclaim “*Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty*” for they believe in Yahweh, the Lord God Almighty. But to the **Gentile group**, Jesus Christ is the King of saints and of the nations, and they will sing “*Just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints*”. However, as the Jewish group stands before the Throne of God, they will all come to the revelation that the Jesus of Nazareth (Whom their forefathers had crucified) was after all their Messiah, whether or not they have the knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ during their lifetime on earth. Amen. It is God’s grace to them.

[Note: Some Christians argue that if the Body of Christ, the Church, is called the Bride, how could Christ ‘rapture’ only a part of His Body for a Bride and leave His other part on earth to face the wrath of the Antichrist? It is important to come to grips with the fact that the Scriptures do teach that not all who are called Christians are truly Christians just as not all Israel are true Israel (cf. Rom.9:6; Matt.7: 21-23). True, the Apostle Paul had called the CHURCH the Bride and espoused her to Christ (2 Cor.11:2). But the “Church” as it is today cannot be compared to that which existed in Paul’s days. If Paul were here today, he certainly would not call the “Church” the Bride of

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

Christ. Why? Because the “Church” has fallen from the faith that was once delivered to the saints. The “Church” is now made up of religious people who belong to religious organizations or denominational cults and who practise different traditional faiths. Remember, there are “**wheat**” and there are “**tares**”. The “wheat” belong to Christ but the “tares” belong to the Devil. Of the “wheat”, there are wise “virgins” and also foolish “virgins”. And being “virgins”, whether wise or foolish, they are all saved. Unlike the “**wise virgins**”, the “**foolish virgins**” make the mistake of not carrying a ready supply of oil; they fail to have the revelation of the importance of the Word and Spirit in the crucial hour of going to meet the Bridegroom. Hence, they miss the marriage and will also miss the Grand Wedding Supper. As for the “wise virgins”, they certainly deserve an excellent reward — a better part and position in the Body of Christ.]

Notice the words used by all these Great Tribulation saints as they glorified God.

Verse 4: Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

Yes, the message of the 144,000 had affected the lives of these saints, both Jews and Gentiles, when they prophesied, “**Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters**” (Rev.14:7). If God had not given to the 144,000 “*the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people*” (Rev.14:6), then almost everyone in the whole world would have bowed down to the Beast. The message of the 144,000 gave strength and courage to these saints for them to remain faithful to the Lord even unto death. It gave these saints the patience and persistence to hold on to their faith till they had found their rest accompanied by the deeds they had done (Rev.14:12-13).

Of course, after the Great Tribulation when the Lord God has turned the earth upside down with His wrath, there will be few people left of every nation on this earth (cf. Isa.24:1,6). These people will be judged before the Millennial Reign of Jesus Christ begins. Those who are found worthy will live and repopulate the earth during the thousand years. (Read Matthew 25:31-46.) Truly, as the Great Tribulation saints had proclaimed, they would have to go and worship the Lord in Jerusalem — “*for all nations shall come and worship before thee*”. The words of Prophet Zechariah declared, “*And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against*

Jerusalem shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles” (Zech.14:16; cf. 8:20-23). Read also Isaiah 2:2-4.

- **The Temple and Tabernacle of the Testimony in Heaven**

Verse 5: And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

The opening up of the tabernacle all the way into the Holy of Holies speaks of the **ending** of God's plan of redemption as “Mercy” gets off the “Ark of the Covenant” and turns into “Wrath”. Unlike the vision of Revelation 11:19, in which the Ark of the Covenant was seen to show that some kind of mercy was still available, this vision shows the end of it. To look upon the Ark without the Sacrificial Blood upon It spells death. (To have a glimpse of the wrath of God and how He glory in it, read the account recorded in 1 Samuel 6:19.) Mankind have rejected the Word of God; now they have to face His judgement.

Verse 6: And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

Verse 7: And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

“Wrath” came forth out of the temple in the form of the seven angels who had the seven last plagues and who were “arrayed with precious stone pure, bright, and girt about their breasts with golden girdles” (Numeric Bible). The Seven Angels were so arrayed to show that the Word, the Urim and Thummim, the Breastplate of Judgement (that the High Priest wore when performing his service in the temple) is now ready to judge the world in righteousness. There would be no more mercy at this time of judgement for they were given “seven golden vials full of the wrath of God”. [Note: The phrase “clothed in pure and white linen” in the K.J.V. Bible is a mistranslation.]

Verse 8: And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

Notice that it was “smoke”, not “cloud”, from the glory and power of God. “Cloud” signifies “grace” (cf. Ex.40:34-36; 1 Kgs.8:10-11) but “smoke” signifies “judgement” and/or “destruction” (cf. Ex.19:18; 2 Sam.22:9; Psm.74:1; Deut.29:20; Isa.6:1-4). So, we see that as the Seven Angels came out of the temple with the golden vials of God's wrath, the glory and the power of God filled His temple. This signifies

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

that God is magnifying Himself in His saints as He judges the world in righteousness with the outpouring of the plagues. During this period of time, no one can enter into the temple and no one can approach God till the intended wrath of God (His indignation) is executed on the earth.

Of course, the *“temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven”* does not refer to a literal structure in Heaven. Rather it refers to the Lord Jesus Christ in the assembly of His saints who are the Testimony of His Word (that is, the Truth is one with them). Yes, the Word and the Bride are one. While the world comes under the power of the Antichrist, the Lord and His saints are glorified and honored together in Heaven in the Grand Marriage Supper of the Lamb. As the glorious event closes out, God begins to judge the world. The Ark of the Covenant is then put away and with It the Blood that is on the Mercy Lid. “Mercy” is no more for “wrath” has taken its place. Smoke fills the temple for Judgement has come.

There is much activity in Heaven when God’s judgement hits the earth. Amen.



***“And I
saw three
unclean
spirits
like frogs
come
out of
the
mouth
of the
dragon,
and out
of the
mouth of
the beast,
and out of
the mouth
of the
false
prophet.”***



– Rev.16:13

Revelation Chapter 16

• The Seven Bowls of the Wrath of God

Verse 1: And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.



At the command of the Almighty Yahweh, whose presence in the temple filled it with smoke, the Seven Angels would go forth out of the temple to pour their vials (or bowls, which are vessels used in the temple) on to the earth. *“Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth”* expresses not only the severity but also the copiousness and finality of God’s judgement upon the earth. God is now bringing to an end the Great Tribulation through which the remnant of His faithful ones, both Jews and Gentiles, are going through, by sending judgement upon the followers of the Antichrist.

Concerning the Great Tribulation, also known as Jacob’s Trouble (Jer.30:7), Jesus said: *“For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect’s sake those days shall be shortened”* (Matt.24: 21-22). The tribulation will be so great that God will have to shorten it or else no human being will be able to endure it and survive. **How long a period will the Great Tribulation need to run its course before mankind is annihilated?** Four years? Five years? Seven years? Ten years? No one knows. The Scriptures do not give us the answer except the fact that God will shorten it. **But how long will God allow it to last before He shortens it?**

In Daniel 9:27 it is recorded that the Antichrist *“shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.”* And in Daniel 12:11-12 it is recorded that *“from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days. Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.”* From these verses of Scriptures, we know that the Great Tribulation will come upon the earth from the middle of Daniel’s 70th Week when the **“Desolator”** shall lift himself up in the temple of Jerusalem and desecrate it.

The “*Desolator*” will be destroyed by the Ten-horned Beast at the end of the second half of the week (1260 days). But the temple will remain in that state of desecration for another 30 days, a total of 1290 days. However, Jesus Christ will come and cleanse it and sit in there to judge the nations of the world (Matt.25:31-46) for 45 days before He begins His Reign over the earth.

Knowing the fact that the temple will be desecrated for 1290 days the shortening of the time of the Great Tribulation will take place within this period. And the Book of Revelation gives us the answer that **God will shorten the Great Tribulation to 1260 days.** *“But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles; and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months”* (Rev.11:2). *“And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days”* (Rev.12:6). *“And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months”* (Rev.13:5). It is obvious that God has already determined Satan’s fury against His elect to last for only 3½ years. **With the sounding of the Seventh Trumpet the Day of the Lord, a day of reckoning for mankind especially the wicked, is quickly ushered in, thus shortening the Great Tribulation which might otherwise annihilate the human race.** The Seven Angels with the Seven Bowls of God’s wrath will go forth and pour out, one after another, the seven last plagues of God upon the earth. The plagues will last for 30 days!

The feeling of desperation and hopelessness will prevail upon humanity during these 30 days as God deals with the wicked one and his beastly system. The Ark of the Covenant, upon which the Sacrificial Blood of the Lamb of God was applied after it was shed at Mount Calvary for an atonement for sin, would have been put away, and God will cease to show His mercy. It will be too late for anyone to call upon the Name of God for mercy. Conversion will be impossible. Yes, grace, mercy and salvation will all cease.

Unlike the sounding of the Seven Trumpets, the outpouring of these Seven Vials upon mankind will *not* be a warning call for repentance but a direct judgement of God’s wrath. There is a parallel between the Seven Trumpets and the Seven Vials. The Trumpets deal specifically with Israel for accepting a seven-year covenant to be made by the Beast. The sounding of the Seven Trumpets is a warning call to get Israel to repent and also a warning to the world of the impending evil and judgement to come. The events that will take place at the sounding of the Seven Trumpets will be localised in the “*third part*” of the earth which is the geographical area of the Bible World, the Middle East and the European countries. On the other hand, after

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

the seven years have expired, the outpouring of the Seven Vials will deal with corrupt mankind as a whole, especially those who will side with the Beast and its Image.

- **The First Vial**

Verse 2: And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

Notice that when “the first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the **third part of trees** was burnt up, and all **green grass** was burnt up” (Rev.8:7), but when the First Vial is poured out, it caused “noisome and grievous sore upon the **men** which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image”. The expression “noisome and grievous” means “bad and evil”. By the time God’s indignation is to be poured out upon the earth, mankind will become very corrupt. For those whose spirit, soul and body are one with the adversary of God and who worship the religious system and its image, God will punish them with a painful and loathsome affliction that cannot be healed — “a foul and pernicious suppurated sore” (Expanded Translation).

- **The Second Vial**

Verse 3: And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.

At the sounding of the Second Trumpet only a **third part of the sea** will be affected, and that is the region of the prophetic world. “And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood; And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed” (Rev.8: 8-9). But when the Second Vial is poured out, **all the seas** on earth will be affected. Mankind in general will be judged and made to feel the great and terrible (yet glorious) wrath of the omnipotent God.

The sea “became as the blood of a dead man”, that is, the sea “turned into a loathesome and corrupting blood; clotted, ill-smelling and putrefying as when a dead man lies in his own blood”. God is showing mankind the corruption within them and that He hates corruption. Corruption is evil and spreads like cancer. When LIFE is rejected, CORRUPTION sets in and DEATH is the result. The wrath of God will be felt all over the world as corruption affects the sea killing all creatures that come into contact with the “bloody corrupting substance” in the sea. (This “substance” may be ‘red tide’.) It is obvious

that not every part of all the seas will become as “corrupting blood” which would kill all marine lives, but rather, all lives in all the seas would die when they come into contact with the “corrupting blood” which spreads like infectious cancer all over the seas.

- **The Third Vial**

Verse 4: And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.

Verse 5: And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.

Verse 6: For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

Verse 7: And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.

When the Third Trumpet was sounded the Apostle John saw “there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the **third part of the rivers**, and upon the **fountains of waters**; And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made **bitter**” (Rev.8:10-11). But when the Third Vial was poured out, **there came blood** upon the rivers and fountains of waters. This is God’s judgement on the wicked ones for shedding the innocent blood of His saints and prophets. He is returning to them blood for blood. This is a righteous judgement. It is like God is saying, “*You have killed my saints and my prophets and shed their blood; now drink it!*” Fresh water will be scarce in that hour and many will die for lack of it as **the water of many rivers and fountains around the world will turn noxiously red**. However, God will spare those people who have a certain prayerful and godly attitude, such as those who fear Him, give glory to Him and worship Him (Rev. 14:6-7), and those who have compassion and show kindness towards His saints (Matt.25:31-46).

- **The Fourth Vial**

Verse 8: And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

Verse 9: And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

When this Fourth Vial is poured out God will cause the **sun to burn hotter**, thus scorching the inhabitants upon the earth with great

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

heat. This is unlike the sounding of the Fourth Trumpet when the sun, moon and stars will withhold their light for a third part of the day and night: *"And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise"* (Rev.8:12). This results in a **cold spell for a third part of day and night**. It is done to get the attention of Israel to repent for their coldness toward the Word of Yahweh and for their making of a covenant with the Antichrist.

However, as God's accumulated wrath continues to pour out, the glorious power of God's righteous judgement also increases in magnitude. In this Fourth Vial He increases the heat and the brightness of the sun by as much as seven-fold (cf. Isa.30:26). Instead of repenting of their sins and giving glory to God, the wicked would revile God and blaspheme His Holy Name even more. There is no place found within them for repentance. That privilege is removed from them. (Remember, it is a great privilege to be able to repent as God, in His grace and mercy, deals with our life at this hour of time before mankind drifts into the period of great darkness.)

• The Fifth Vial

Verse 10: And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

Verse 11: And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

Where is *"the seat of the beast"*? It is in the Vatican, the headquarters and heart of the beastly Roman power. Rome is both a religious and political kingdom. Though the Pope will sit as a great religious figure in the temple of Jerusalem from the middle of the 70th Week of Daniel, after breaking the covenant, the control of his financial activities will continue to be in the Vatican City in Rome. The Vatican City is one of the richest, perhaps the richest, financial empires, in the world today. Even as the Pope has recently dedicated all of Europe to the sacred heart of Mary, investments in silver and gold are pouring into the countries belonging to the European Union from various other countries. Soon the strong currencies, such as the Japanese Yen and the American Dollar will crumble and become worthless as the nations around the world shift their attention to Europe. The Vatican City will control the Beast. It will also control the whole mysterious Babylonish religion called in the Bible *"Mystery, Babylon the Great, the Mother of Harlots and the Abomination of the Earth"*. Yes, the Roman Church, herself, the great whore, will ride on the Beast.

Today the Pope is looked upon as the only one who is capable of bringing in a new world system that will have a certain degree of order for this present chaotic world. It is certain that he will succeed in establishing a **new world order** through the beastly system. *That's "Thus Saith the Word of the Lord God Almighty"!* And the people behind this system will mainly be the apostate Christians of America. Since the early 1920s, powerful and influential men of America have been working to bring about a one world government. The Pope will have control over the lives of many men, women and children. As mentioned earlier, these words of Malachi Martin (in his book *'The Keys of This Blood'*) warn of serious implications: *"Willing or not, ready or not, we are all involved... The competition is about who will establish the first one-world system of government that has ever existed in the society of nations. It is about who will hold and wield the dual power of authority and control over each of us as individuals and over all of us together as a community... Our way of life as individuals and as citizens of the nations; our families and our jobs; our trade and commerce and money; our educational systems and our religions and our cultures; even the badges of our national identity, which most of us have always taken for granted — all will have been powerfully and radically altered forever. No one can be exempted from its effects. No sector of our lives will remain untouched."*

Yes, with the healing of the wounded head of the Beast in the early 20th Century and the making of an Image in honour of the Beast, the way has been paved for the Beast to bring in the **One-World Order** under the Roman Catholic Church. And a large proportion of mankind will perceive the proposed one-world order as politically and religiously stable. They will feel safe and secure. They will be enticed to worship the Beast who will give them a sense of security in their everyday life. They will mistake it for the light of God for that hour believing that God is in this whole setup. But the 'light' in this grand beastly system is the 'light of death', created by Satan, as an angel of light. The whole system has no foundation. It is simply a bottomless pit full of hellish demons. That's what the Apostle John saw at the blowing of the Fifth Trumpet. *"And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit. And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit"* (Rev.9:1-2). Satan has already set up this system to **darken the heavenly realm of God and His Truth** in order to deceive the people. And when the bottomless pit is fully opened up and made manifest in the middle of the 70th Week of Daniel the forces of hell will not be restrained. All hell will break loose!

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

However, when God pours out His Fifth Vial upon “*the seat of the beast*”, it will cause those who worship the beast, especially through the second half of Daniel’s 70th Week, to realize that their belief is fallacious. When it dawns on them that they really have nothing spiritually tangible and beneficial under the dictatorial rule of the “Mother Church” and her beastly system, those men and women who worship her will become disobedient and rebellious to the Pope. They are the same people who will be judged with grievous sores and plagues under the first four vials of God’s judgements. And they will still be suffering the effects of these judgements even when the Fifth Vial is poured out. This shows the cumulative effects of the outpouring of the bowls. Yes, the Antichrist will lose his grip and the whole **Beastly system will plunge into total darkness**. There will be chaos and confusion everywhere around the world as God gets ready to destroy the Roman Catholic Church and the Image of the Beast. This is God giving Satan his due punishment by returning “**darkness for darkness**”.

As anarchy begins to break out all over the world, the communistic leaders of the United European Nations (the “ten horns” of the Beast) will realize that something is wrong. They will see that the majestic politico-religious system that they have trusted is not able to hold together. They will see the great system of one-world order under the Vatican, which they have supported, beginning to fall apart. However, they will see it as an opportune time for them to seize power and gain control. Having given their total allegiance to the whore, they will now begin to hate her. So right there and then, God will put into the hearts of these ten nations to destroy the great whore. “*And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire. For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled. And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth*” (Rev.17:16-18).

With the Papacy completely destroyed, the 1260-day Great Tribulation is thus ended and the prophetic words of Daniel (9:27b) fulfilled “*...for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.*”

• The Sixth Vial

There are now dramatic turn of events. With the destruction of the Popery under the Fifth Vial, the outpouring of the Sixth Vial starts immediately.

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

Verse 12: And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

Verse 13: And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

Verse 14: For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

The river Euphrates divides the Middle East from the Far East. It also serves as the border of the Old Roman Empire. Being 1800 miles long, about 3600 feet wide in some places and about 30 feet deep, it was practically impossible, in ancient days, to move an army across the waters quickly and safely. Of course, modern armies are not hindered by this great river of water or any difficulty created by natural topography around it. In a literal sense, the river Euphrates is actually drying up at this present time. As the protective layer of ozone, which blankets the earth, is broken down by chemical pollutions in the air, there are drastic changes in the atmosphere. Hence, rainfall is less abundant with each passing year. Also, in recent years, dams have been built on the upper part of this river near the mountains. Such action reduces the flow of water downstream.

Biblically, the great river Euphrates simply symbolizes a hindrance to the power of the Far East coming into that region of the world. Of course, its **drying up** symbolizes that **the way is clear for the kings of the east to come over there to engage the west and the rest of the world in a great confrontation**. Recall the Sixth Trumpet which only **rallied the armies** into their combat gear: “*And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates. And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men. And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them*” (Rev.9:13-16). As the four angels loose the four winds (Rev.7:1), the demonic spirits, loosed from the bottomless pit, have total freedom to manipulate the powers in the world. Remember, they have a leader whose name is called Abaddon or Apollyon.

What is the **dragon**? What is the **beast**? And what is the **false prophet**?

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

The **dragon** is the fallen Lucifer who is called **Satan, the Devil**, the accuser. *“And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world...”* (Rev.12:9a; cf. 20:2). The spirit of the dragon is wicked and evil, always opposing the Almighty God and seeking to be worshipped. It is the Devil — the spirit of Satan Himself!

The **beast** is that **First Beast of Revelation 13**. Read verses 1 to 8. It is **the Revived and Revised Roman Empire which is controlled by the Roman Church, the great religious whore** — *“MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH”* (Rev.17:1-5). In order for this foul Beast (empire) to have “life”, a demon must possess it. The devilish spirit is called **the Beast** (Rev.17:8). It is a spirit of Satan — an Antichrist spirit!

Of course, under the Fifth Vial and at this point of time, the “ten horns” of this Beast will have already gored the religious whore to death. *“And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire”* (Rev.17:16). Yes, Communism (the Ten-Horn Nation) will destroy the Roman Catholic Church. The spirit of this Roman beast is political in nature. It is always desecrating the sacred things of God and exalting itself above the laws of God.

The **false prophet** is not the Pope (as Popery would have been destroyed under the Fifth Vial) but the **Second Beast of Revelation 13**. (Read verses 11 to 17.) This two-horned beast is no longer seen as a beast for it will have **lost its power as a beast** in the battle as prophesied in the Book of Ezekiel chapters 38 and 39 (which should happen sometime before the beginning of Daniel’s 70th Week). However, this **powerless two-horned beast will continue to speak as a dragon**. As we have already studied, in Revelation 13, it is not the voice of the President or the government but **fallen Protestantism** which speaks as a dragon. Through the Papacy Satan has managed to lure Protestantism to his side. Yes, its voice comes from the Protestant-American spirit which has created Ecumenism. It has already built an Image to the First Beast and caused it to prophesy deceit. *“And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed”* (Rev.13:15). This is the **voice of false prophecies**. It’s a false prophet. The spirit of the false prophet is religious in nature. It is always seeking for personal gain and is ever so self-righteous. It is a spirit of Satan — a spirit of false prophecies (deceits and lies)!

Unlike the “holy trinity” — the Almighty God, His Church and His Ministers in the (5-Fold) Ministry — which has the sharp two-edged sword of Truth and grace proceeding from their mouths, the “unholy (Satanic) trinity” — the dragon (Satan), his beast and his false prophet — has unclean spirits like frogs coming out of their mouths. Now, frogs generally look loathsome and repulsive. Even their guttural croak sounds unclean, offensive and ominous in the dark. The unclean spirits coming out of the mouths like frogs shows that the breath (spirit) and the speech of the “unholy trinity” are of evil intents and influences. They are demonic spirits going forth to do miracles. But these are not miracles of healing the sick or raising the dead. These are miracles which will bring about a concentration of powers and hosts of evil for a wicked purpose. Through these three great enemies of God the nations of the world will be deceived and drawn into the great battle to come. Nations that are at odds with one another will unite or align themselves together. The kings of the east, especially the communist nations which will not be much affected by the power of the Beast, his Image or his Mark, will join forces together.

The four winds (of religion, politics, economics and militarism) which have been loosed earlier from the blowing of the Sixth Trumpet would have done their job to prepare the world for this particular hour of time. So, being unrestrained, unclean spirits will come forth from the mouths of the Dragon, the Beast and the False Prophet to bring about the miracles of uniting the nations of the world for the Battle of *Armageddon* (which in the Hebrew means ‘rendezvous’ or ‘gathering’) — for their ultimate destruction. Of course, it is the ordained will of the Almighty God.

[Note: It is clear from the Scriptures that the “**kings of the east**” refers to the kingdoms or nations of the Far East, especially the communistic ones. Both **Communism** and **Romanism** (Popery) overtly oppose the One True God belligerently. Romanism usurps the authority of God, whereas communism pronounces that there is no God. As sure as God will destroy Popery, He will also destroy communism.

Today, there are **three families of communism**. The first and the most powerful one is that of **Russia**. (Don’t be fooled by its present day political and economic weaknesses.) It even had the audacity to send its astronauts up into space to declare that there was no God. It had defiled the Name of the Creator of the heaven and earth. However, the Almighty God will sanctify His Name when He brings the godless and wicked men of Russia and its allies down to Israel for a battle only to have them destroyed in a great earthquake. This battle of the Russian army against Israel, which is recorded in Ezekiel chapters 38 and 39, will happen just before the beginning of the 70th Week of Daniel.

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

With the destruction of the Russian might, the Pope, who have been looked upon as the man of peace, will seize the opportunity to establish himself and his church once again to regain power (Rev.13). He will move into Israel and make a 7-year agreement with many political and religious leaders concerning the Middle East crisis (Dan.9:27). The **European Union** (Euro-Communism) will still be as “iron and clay” — unable to reach total political accord. However, the Vatican is right there in their midst. They will look to the Papacy for support because the Roman Catholic Church has the power and money to manipulate and exploit the whole world. Slowly and surely the ten-horned Beast will agree unwittingly to submit themselves to the great harlot.

So, by the middle of the period of the 7-year covenant, the power of the Roman Catholic Church will be recognized and feared by the whole world. Its leader, bearing the title “*Vicarius Filii Dei*” is the Antichrist who will kill the Two Witnesses. The Antichrist will take away Israel’s right to offer sacrifices and oblations. Then he will sit in the temple of God in Jerusalem and declare himself God who should be worshipped. At this time the “ten horns” of United Europe will have submitted themselves to the great Roman Catholic Church and be crowned by the Pope, thus securing their kingdom status in the world (Rev.17:12-13). However, they will be under the reins of Popery. Yes, the great religious whore will ride on the Beast. This is the seventh head of the Beast “*even he is the eighth*” from the bottomless pit as the Devil is “*cast down*” and is *incarnated* in the Pope (Rev.12:12; 17:7,8,11). The Devil knows that he has only a short time (3½ years) left. This makes the Devil one with the Beast. This fulfills the words which the angel had spoken to the Apostle John in Revelation 17:8a,10b-11: “*The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: ...and when he cometh, he must continue a short space. And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.*”

Under the control of the great whore, the Beast will comply with her order and will seek to destroy the people of the nation of Israel and the Foolish Virgins. The “ten horns” will increase their power and prominence as they work under the leadership of the Pope, the man of sin. Nevertheless, when God pours out the Fifth Vial upon the seat of the Beast, He judges the great whore that sits on the Beast, and the “ten horns” will turn against her to utterly dispose of her like a menstrual pad (cf. Isa.30:22). Amen!

While all these are taking place the “kings of the east” will be biding their time and watching. Just as soon as the great whore is destroyed, and the Sixth Vial is poured out, the unclean spirits will descend on

the rest of the world, especially the **Far East**, and stir them up for a great battle in the Middle East. These nations will be made to feel that it was now their time to conquer and take control of the Middle East.

The Oriental Communism is the second most powerful and godless force in the world, and God will cause it to battle against the communistic European Union (the “ten horns”) and its allies. But Oriental Communism will be defeated in the valley in Megiddo.

Now, one of the allies of the “ten horns” is the Second Beast of Revelation 13 (verses 11-18). Though it will have lost its glory and power as a mighty nation during its confrontation with Russia in the battle described in Ezekiel 38 and 39, the spirit of the Second Beast (Protestant-Americanism) will still have a lot of influence in the world, especially the European countries and its allies. Remember, what the Apostle John saw in his vision. After it had started out a little while, the Second Beast began to speak like a dragon. It also built an Image to the First Beast and directed mankind to worship the First Beast and its Image and to receive its mark. By its false teachings it is identified as a False Prophet. That’s right. And with the Mother of all Religious Harlots utterly destroyed, the Image to the Beast will crumble but the spirit of the False Prophet, alias the Second Beast, will continue to speak like a dragon for the First Beast.

The “ten horns” of Euro-Communism is the third and last of all communist powers. These ten horns will thrust themselves into battle against the Holy One of Israel when He returns with His saints to fight in the final hour of the Battle of Armageddon. This is shown to John the Beloved in Revelation 19. Undoubtedly, the remaining armies of those other nations will join forces with them to fight against Christ.]

- **A Warning!**

Verse 15: Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

This warning is given to the people of God. Yet there are those who will teach that **all** Christians will go through the 3½-year Great Tribulation and that they will be raptured before God’s Wraths are poured out at the end of that period. If that is so, how could Christ “*come as a thief*” since He will return at the end of that period of 1260 days?

The Mystery of both the First and the Second Advents of Christ are hidden from the eyes of the wise and the prudent. Assuredly, as Christ was revealed to a small group among the chosen people of Israel

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

in His First Advent, so will Christ reveal Himself to a “little flock” among the Christian people in His Second Advent. Therefore, let him who has received the revelation of Jesus Christ “*watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame*” for we are living in a generation of great spiritual “darkness”. Truly, it will be a shame to lose your “*garments of salvation*” (Isa.61:10).

Beloved, the world will not go on for another decade. The “*fig tree*” and “*all the trees*” have already put forth their leaves since 1948 (Matt.24:32-34; Lk.21:29-33). The stage is set for the climactic fulfillment of God’s prophetic words. We are living in the last days. *Selah.*

Verse 16: And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

Yes, the unclean spirits will gather the kings of the east for the final battle — the Battle of Armageddon. “*Ar-Magedon*” means “*City of Slaughter*” or “*Har-Magedon*” means “*Hill of Slaughter*”. The Battle of Armageddon will not be fought in a city or on a hill, but rather “*by the waters of Megiddo*” (Jdg.5:19) and “*in the valley of Megiddo*” (Zech.12:11). These words characterize a great slaughter where blood will flow like waters in a great valley. The battlefield of Armageddon will cover an area spanning Megiddo on the north (Zech.12:11; Rev.16:16) to Edom on the south (Isa.34:5,6; 63:1), a distance of 1600 furlongs or about 200 miles, and from the Mediterranean Sea on the west to the hills of Moab on the east, a distance of nearly 100 miles. It will embrace three important valleys — the Valley of Esdraelon (which is part and parcel of the Valley of Jezreel), the Valley of Megiddo (Zech.12:11) and the Valley of Jehoshaphat (Joel 3: 2,12). And at the center of the entire “war zone” will be the City of Jerusalem (Zech.14:1,2).

• The Seventh Vial

Verse 17: And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

The end has come! All the plagues have been poured out. The final effects of the vials will be felt after the last vial is poured out and heightening God’s judgement on the Antichrist and all powers that withstand God’s plan concerning His kingdom.

“*It is done*” expresses the comprehensiveness and the finality of God’s judgement, fulfilling the words of Hebrews 12:26b-27: “*Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven. And this word, Yet*

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain."

Verse 18: And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

Once again John saw much excitement in Heaven. Great events are taking place on earth. A great earthquake — an earthquake that mankind have never experienced before strikes the earth. This is the same earthquake John saw under the Sixth Seal (Rev.6:12) and after the blowing of the Seventh Trumpet (Rev.11:15-19). But the earth will begin to quake only on the outpouring of the Seventh Vial.

Verse 19: And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

The "great city" is Jerusalem, "which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified" (Rev.11:8). God will shake this city and cause some wreckage but it will not fall. The cities of those nations around the world, which are in league with the Babylonian system, will fall from the effects of the great earthquake. They will lay in ruins.

"And great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath." This statement does not mean that Babylon will be judged after the earth has quaked. (See Acts 10:31 for the expression.) Though the Apostle John described each of the outpouring of the Seven Vials, as he saw them in his visions, the Seven Vials were poured out one after another in quick succession. But the divine intent is to make Babylon drink the cup of the wine of God's fierce wrath. The judgement of Babylon is described in details in the subsequent visions in Revelation chapters 17 and 18.

Verse 20: And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

Verse 21: And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

Notice closely. This will be the fulfillment of the Sixth Seal. *"And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the*

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

moon became as blood; And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?" (Rev.6:12-17).

Beloved, this precious earth has travailed long enough (Rom.8: 21-22). So, as soon as the last vial is poured out into **the air**, which is **the very realm of Satan**, "*the prince of the power of the air*" (Eph.2:2 cf. 6:12), and when the angel proclaims "*It is done!*" all nature within the atmospheric heaven of this earth will go into a spasm. Jesus said, "*Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken*" (Matt.24:29). These are signs of the Son of Man returning to earth. When Christ Jesus comes, He will judge the world with power and great glory, and the heaven and the earth will be released from their pangs of corruption caused by the sins of man. Beside these signs, prodigious hailstones, weighing about sixty times heavier than those known to men, will strike the earth causing destructions in their paths. Being unrepentant, men will blaspheme God with their last breath. With a great and powerful earthquake that mankind have never experienced before our Lord Jesus will reshape the earth — with mountains falling down and islands disappearing. With that He will bring in a new age, the millennial **Age of Regeneration**, where He will be the King of kings and the Lord of lords.

The Seven Vials actually hark back to the blowing of the Seventh Trumpet which introduces a time period for the outpouring of the Seven Last Plagues of God's wrath. "*And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever. And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God, Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned. And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the*

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth. And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail” (Rev.11:15-19).

What we see here is this: when the fierceness, the “boiling-over outburst”, of God’s wrath starts, it will not stop until God has raised the Godly dead (both His servants and His saints) who died as martyrs during the Great Tribulation. Then He will judge the living wicked persons of the earth, and cleanse the earth for the kingdom of our Lord. It will begin right after Daniel’s 70th Week has run its course. The Day of the Lord will begin with the outpouring of the Seven Vials of wrath. After the Seventh Vial the judgement of God will be complete. It is done, and there is no more wrath.



Revelation Chapter 17



This chapter somewhat shows a replay of the visions of the Beast of chapter 13 of Revelation. It ties in very closely with that chapter. What was *not* shown in chapter 13 is shown here in this chapter. The **true cause** of the Beast's behaviour at the very end of its life, within a short space of 42 months (Rev.12:12; 13:5-8) and its final judgement, is detailed in this chapter.

- **The Great Whore and the Scarlet Beast**

Verse 1: And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters:

Verse 2: With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

After being shown the series of visions of the Seven Vials, the Apostle John is now shown a new vision. John is told about "*the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters*" which is the Roman Catholic Church that rules over many "*people, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues*" (verse 15). The fall of Babylon has been anticipated in Revelation 14:8 and 16:19. But this and the succeeding chapters give a **detailed account** of its fall. Notice, it is the judgement of the great whore and *not* the Beast.

Oh, if the Roman Catholic people only knew how God felt about the religious system which they trusted so much, they would have run for their dear lives. I am not against the Roman Catholics. I am against the system. Satan has blinded mankind from seeing the Truth in the Person of Jesus Christ. He has misled them into acting religious and following just about every religion, believing that all religions lead them to Heaven. No, my friend, no religion can save mankind from their sins although every religion teaches people to do good. Surely we cannot deny that there are many good monks, good nuns, good politicians, good philanthropists, good Catholics, good Protestants, good atheists, good pagans, etc. Yet, the Word of God says that "*there is none good but one, that is, God*" (Mk.10:18) and that "*we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away*" (Isa.64:6). Salvation is only found in God,

in the Person of Jesus Christ, and not in a religious system or its teachings. Jesus said, *"Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again"* (Jhn.3:7). *"Except a man be born of the water and of the Spirit of God, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God"* (Jhn.3:5). Yes, that is the Gospel truth.

History shows that the Roman Catholic Church has never been content with being a church. She has always wanted to conquer and rule the world. She wants both the religious and political powers to dominate and rule the world. It is in her spirit to be a World Power. In fact, she harbours ambitions to be the only sovereign power on earth. She is determined to do it by hook or by crook, compromising truth for worldly power, and prostituting truth and purity. The subtlety of her methods of seduction knows no bounds. But if all else fails, she would resort to armed force. Yes, she has done it through the **Company of Jesus** founded in 1540 by Ignatius of Loyola. Its members are called Jesuits, and they are in complete obedience to, and at the disposal of, the Pope. Thousands of books against the works of the **Jesuits** have been published. It cannot be denied how their actions have horribly affected countless lives of both royalties and commoners in many countries around the world, from Europe to Latin America to the Far East. The people have become poor, ignorant and superstitious. When the Roman Church fell into apostasy, by her very own institutions, she began her whoredom and later produced many daughters — the organized denominational Protestant churches. That's right. Like their mother, these denominational churches have forsaken the pure Word of God because their paid ministers only strive for the doctrines, the traditions and the practices of their respective organizations. This is evident in the ministries of the thousands of denominations, sects and divisions in Christendom. The Apostolic Word and doctrines have been completely ignored.

Wherever the Roman Catholic Church set foot on, her spirit would begin to flirt with the kings and leaders of the land. She would begin to sell herself to them with promises of charitable and generous works, such as building of hospitals and educational institutions. At the same time, while such politico-religious fornication was going on, *"having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication"* (verse 4) she would offer the inhabitants of the land her **wine of false doctrines** — traditional teachings spiced with the Word of God. Because mankind is by nature religious, new religious teachings, which promise eternal life without opposing or condemning one's sinful life, are always more appealing. With the Babylonian religion, Romanism promises just that. Its **superstitious rituals** stimulate and intoxicate the minds of those who indulge in its wine which numb their feelings and lull them into a false sense of eternal security with God. One such ritual is the sale of various forms of

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

indulgences which grant the purchasers the forgiveness of their sins (past, present and future) without the need to repent. Large sums of money are paid by the purchasers to the church to secure the release of lost souls from **purgatory** (a non-existent place conjured up by the Roman Church to terrify people) and be sent to heaven. By such means Rome (which calls herself the eternal city) is able to fill her coffers to sustain the magnificent and luxurious life-style of the so-called 'Vicar of the Son of God', yet Jesus Christ, the Son of God, did not even have a decent place to lay His head when He was on earth.

Verse 3: So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

John was in the exalted state of spiritual ecstasy when the angel began to unfold the vision to him.

Observe this beast which is full of names of blasphemy. **This is the same BEAST that John saw rise up out of the sea in Revelation chapter 13, but here it is presented in an entirely different setting with a WOMAN sitting on it, having Seven Heads and Ten Horns but NO CROWN. This vision shows what controls the Beast during its last and final conflict with God and His Saints in that short space of time (3½ years) “before the kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of His Christ; and He shall reign for ever and ever” (Rev.11:15). Within that short period of time the ten horns will be crowned by the Beast through the Pope, and the various nations of the world under the system of the Roman Beast would become a total “wilderness” — spiritual desolation.** Truly, out of the seas of people (the Gentile nations) the Beast has risen. Soon the Great Whore will sit on it and the nations and people who follow her will be devastated and confused. Indeed, nothing good comes out of the Roman Apostate Church. Tragedy and sin mark the lives of the people who associate with her. In her desire to be queen forever, the Great Harlot confuses the people of the world and lays waste their lives as she goes forth conquering and to conquer. No living water flows through her, a place of spiritual drought and destitution where the Truth of the Sacred Scriptures is tightly shut off.

The prophetic words state that the Beast, *not* the heads, is “*full of names of blasphemy*”. Though all the other (former) six heads did possess blasphemous names (Rev.13:1), yet none is like the 7th head. For in his last move, Satan's evil will culminate in the then presiding Pope (who would be the final Antichrist) to control the whole Beastly system and cause it to utter “*great things and blasphemies; and power*

was given unto him to continue forty and two months. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven" (Rev.13:5-6). Hence, the Beast is "full of names of blasphemy". Its whole kingdom is full of blasphemies against the God of Israel because of the spirit of Romanism. (It is important to remember this fact — that, in the middle of the 70th Week of Daniel, when Satan's evil is incarnated in the Antichrist, he shall become one with the Beast. He represents the Beast, who is the anointing spirit of Satan, the Great Red Dragon, that old Serpent from hell.)

The scarlet coloured Beast signifies bloodshed, blood-guiltiness and deep-dyed sin. Though this composite Beast had shed blood in the past it was never as bloody as it will become when the Antichrist (of the Roman Church) who will sit on it shall make war with the saints in that last half of the 70th Week of Daniel. *"For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened" (Matt.24:21-22). "And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations" (Rev.13:5-7).*

Verse 4: And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:

Verse 5: And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

In prophecy, a "woman" usually symbolizes a nation (cf. Isa.54:1; Gal.4:27) or a church (2 Cor.11:2). The true born again Christians represent the Church or the Bride of Christ. They form a spiritual city named **"The Holy City, New Jerusalem"** (Rev.21:2,9,10). But, this "woman", who is a whore, also represents a church — a "harlot church", an institution of spiritual apostasy which stands for corrupt religionism. As was customary with harlots in Bible time, this great harlot wears a frontlet on her forehead as her identification. But her real identity has been a "mystery" to many. She is not a literal city but a spiritual city likened to the ancient city of Babylon where a conglomerate of false and evil religions were found — *"that great city Babylon, that mighty city"* (Rev.18:10). Not only is she **"The Mother**

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

of Harlots", she is also **"The Abominations of the Earth"** which represents all the detestable apostate religious movements that compromise truth for worldly power. She is guilty of prostituting truth and purity and intoxicating people with her (golden cup of) doctrines and practices which violate the Word of God. Her Most horrible sin is her murder of the true saints of God who died in her hands as they withstood her evil (verse 6).

How do we know that this **"MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH"** refers to the *Roman Catholic Church*? We shall look at some identifications found in the Word of God and also in the own words of the Roman Church.

We know that whatever God does, the Devil will impersonate. When God started a Church, the Devil also started one. God has only One Absolute Vicar, Jesus Christ. The Devil imitated God and introduced his own vicar, a mere man, and made him, "Vicarius Filli Dei". The True Church of God has a simple form of worship and also a simple gift of the Five-Fold Ministry of Apostles, Prophets, Evangelists, Pastors and Teachers; whereas the Harlot Church has a complicated and ritualistic form of worship and has an unbiblical hierarchy of Monsignors, Cardinals, Archbishops, Bishops, Priests, Monks, Nuns, etc. While the True Church is small in number and lowly (Lk.12:32), the Harlot Church, which is big in number and egoistic, is rich in material goods and full of pompous grandeur — *"And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls..."* She is rich and covetous like her physical counterpart, Ancient Babylon: *"O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, and the measure of thy covetousness"* (Jer.51:13). And there is none like her in all the world who shows a more flagrant disregard for Christ's command, *"Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth..."* (Matt.6:19a). The Church of God is traced to Jerusalem, the beloved city of God, and it shall form the *"Holy City New Jerusalem"*. Its Headship is the Lord Jesus Christ from above. But the Devil's church is traced to the fallen ancient city of Babylon, where false and chaotic religions once reigned supreme and it shall form the unholy city, *"Mystery, Babylon The Great, The Mother of Harlots and Abominations of the Earth"*. It is an undisputed historical fact well documented by the renown historian Alexander Hislop in his book *The Two Babylon's* that *"the Papal Worship proved to be the Worship of Nimrod and his Wife"*. The headship of this Romish Babylonian Church is the Pope who sits on the Papal Throne at the Vatican City. He was the *"little horn"* (of Daniel's vision - Dan.7:8) which came up among the ten horns at the end of the Roman Empire to seize power. As opposed to the immaculate Bride of Christ, the Harlot Church is one with whom

the kings of the earth have committed fornication. It is not by accident that the Roman Church has even claimed to be *"The Mother Church"*, and rightfully so as her identity is revealed on her forehead — a mother of religious prostitutes and the detestable things of the earth.

Now, **the "woman" is not the Beast; she sits on the Beast.** Dressed in purple, the colour of royalty, she claims to be a queen (Rev.18:7 cf. Jhn.19:2). The Vatican City is like a palace where the Pope, the head of this "woman", resides — in luxury. Besides purple, the colour scarlet is specially reserved for the Pope and Cardinals. It is painfully obvious that the order for the murder and bloodshed of God's saints is given by the head of the Babylonian system.

Here are a few of their boastful claims which appear in an ecclesiastical (Roman Catholic) dictionary, by Lucius Ferraris, entitled *'Prompta Bibliotheca Canonica'*, Vol.VI, Pgs.438,442. [The Catholic Encyclopedia, 1913 Ed., Vol.VI, Pg.48, speaks of this book as "a veritable encyclopedia of religious knowledge" and "a precious mine of information".]

"The pope is of so great dignity and so exalted that he is not a mere man, but as it were God, and the vicar of God."

"Hence the pope is crowned with a triple crown, as king of heaven and of earth and of the lower regions."

"So that if it were possible that the angels might err in the faith, or might think contrary to the faith, they could be judged and excommunicated by the pope."

"The pope is as it were God on earth, sole sovereign of the faithful of Christ, chief king of kings, having plenitude of power, to whom has been entrusted by the omnipotent God direction not only of the earthly but also of the heavenly kingdom."

"The pope can modify divine law, since his power is not of man but of God."

Oh, my! There is none so blind who cannot see the deceptions in the Roman Church.

Verse 6: *And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.*

Verse 7: *And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.*

'The Glorious Reformation' by S. S. Schmucker, D.D., Pg.93-94 on Dr. Brownlee's "Popery an enemy to civil liberty", Pg.105 states, "...it is calculated by authentic historians, that papal Rome has shed the blood of sixty-eight millions of the human race in order to establish her unfounded claims to religious dominion". This estimated 68 million

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

people were killed in a period of 1500 years from the middle of the 4th Century A.D. to the 19th Century. They were killed because they were “heretics” in the eyes of the one who claimed to be “Vicarius Filii Dei”. They were killed because they would not bow to her system. They were killed because they would not drink of her “golden cup” of uncleanness and false doctrines. The “Mother of Harlots and Abominations of the Earth” is a bloody queen just like Queen Jezebel of ancient Israel (1 & 2 Kings; cf. Rev.2:20). She is a murderer. That’s why she is not only “decked with gold and precious stones and pearls”, but she is also arrayed in scarlet colour. (Isn’t that also the colour worn by the Roman Pope and Cardinals?) She is a bloody queen. She is filled up to the brim with the blood of the saints of God. And she will shed more blood when Satan is incarnated in the Pope who will direct the movements and actions of the Beast during that 42 months (the second half of the 70th Week of Daniel). During that time, the Devil, the Pope and the Beast would be as one.

When John saw the “woman” he “was very surprised” (God’s Word Ver.) or “was utterly amazed and wondered greatly” (Amplified Ver.). It seemed that John did not understand what he saw. John recognized the Beast, even though it was scarlet coloured, for he had seen it in an earlier vision (Rev.13) but in this particular vision a rich and beautifully dressed woman, drunken with the blood of God’s children, was riding on it. John was puzzled. Therefore the angel had to tell him the mystery of the woman and of the Beast.

• The Last Great Gentile Empire — A Composite Empire

Verse 8: The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

NIV Bible: “The beast, which you saw, **once was, now is not, and will come up out** of the Abyss and go to his destruction. The inhabitants of the earth whose names have not been written in the book of life from the creation of the world will be astonished when they see the beast, because he once was, now is not, and yet will come.”

This vision points to the time of the end of the Gentile Age when the Roman Catholic Church shall take full control of the (composite) Beast in the *middle* of the 70th Week of Daniel and turn it into a bloody killing machine. The angel was telling John that the Beast, which he saw (as was shown to him in chapter 13) “**was**” in all its glory as a Papal Roman Empire for some centuries, “**and is not**” (or is no longer in power) because it was dealt a deadly wound by the

Sword of the Spirit in the hands of the Reformers and the political power of the “Little Corporal” (Napoleon Bonaparte), **“shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition”**; and the sinners will be astounded by this Beast.

Now, what comes out of the bottomless pit is a **spirit**. Nothing tangible comes out of the bottomless pit but a **demon**. The Beast and the devil shall be as one and the whole system will be destroyed and end up in ruins. At Christ’s coming the spirit of the Beast will be taken and cast into the Lake of Fire (Rev.19:20). Yes, *“the Wild Beast whom you saw was, and is not, and is destined to be ascending out of the bottomless place, and he goes off into perdition. And those who dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names have not been permanently inscribed upon the scroll of the life from the time of the foundation of the universe, when they see the Wild Beast, how that he was and is not and shall come”* (Wuest Translation).

Verse 9: And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

“Here is the mind which hath wisdom” means *“here belongs the understanding that have wisdom”* — the mind which has wisdom will understand the meaning of the image.

We know that the woman sits on the Beast, *not* on its heads. But on (or atop) these seven heads (seven great world empires [that ever existed]) the woman reigns supreme as a queen over all the kings (or kingdoms) of the earth (verse 18). Simply put, the woman has supreme power over and above all the kings and kingdoms that ever existed on the earth. Unbelievable but true, with an area of about 44 hectares and a population of less than 1000 people, the Vatican State is the smallest country on earth, yet it exercises its power over kings and rulers of the world.

Now, the seven mountains are *not* the seven hills of Rome contrary to the interpretation by many theologians based on the saying that “Rome was built on seven hills”. If such interpretation is correct, it means that one of the literal mountains or hills was wounded to death (Rev.13:3). This cannot be. Nevertheless, many correctly identified the woman. But Rome was not built on seven mountains, it was built on only one of the seven small hills. The following verse clearly shows that the **“seven heads”**, which are **“seven mountains”**, represent **“seven kingdoms”**.

Verse 10: And there are seven kings; five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

The “seven mountains” are “seven kings” (or *kingdoms*). In Scriptures, a “mountain” generally symbolizes a “kingdom” or “empire” because of its lofty structure. (Read Jer.31:23; 51:25; Dan.2:35; Joel 2:1.) Therefore the “seven heads” are *seven great kingdoms or empires*.

[Note: Many fail to understand this. As such, they wrongly assume that the “seven heads” symbolize the “seven hills” of Rome and that the “seven heads” symbolize either seven different forms of Roman government or seven specific rulers of Rome. Some identify seven different forms of Roman government from the following groups: Kings, Consuls, Dictators, Decemvirs, Military Tribunes, Caesars, Dukes, Christian Emperors and Popes, and even the Western government after the division of the Roman Empire into East and West. Others identify certain ruler or group of rulers such as Augustus, Tiberius, Caligula, Claudius and Nero (the Caesars) as the first head; Galba (who ruled for seven months and was assassinated) as the second head; Otho (who ruled three months and committed suicide) as the third head; Vitellius (who was chosen by the army but was defeated and slain by the troops of Vespasian) as the fourth head; Vespasian, Titus and Domitian (the Flavian Caesars) as the fifth head; Nerva, Trajan, Hadrian, Antonius Pius and Marcus Aurelius (the Five Golden Emperors) as the sixth head; and the Pope as the seventh head. The rest of the emperors after the Five Golden Emperors (from 96 to 180 A.D.) are simply disregarded. Then there are others who select certain rulers like Nerva, Trajan, Hadrian, Antonius Pius, Marcus Aurelius (the Five Golden Emperors) as the “*five are fallen*” kings, and Emperor Constantine, who became emperor in 305 A.D., as the “*one is*”. “*And the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space*” is identified as Charlemagne who ruled for 14 years. He is the seventh head before the Papacy moved in to rule as the eighth form of Roman government. All these interpretations of the “seven kings” as seven emperors of Rome or seven successive forms of government over Rome are fatuous and confusing, and leave much to be desired. It has never been made out. Take, for example, how could Emperor Constantine be the “one is” when he was not even ruling in John’s day? To make Constantine fit in their interpretation, the theologians/preachers teach that John was literally transported by the Spirit to that era of Constantine (so that the angel could speak to him thus). That is poor exegesis. John was never literally transported anywhere into the past or the future of his time. He was simply caught up in the Spirit of the Lord, in spiritual ecstasy and saw things happening in his time and that of the future (Rev.1:19). He saw those visions but he was also aware that he was on the Isle of Patmos in the year 96 A.D. Basically, the

utter confusion of such interpretations is a result of not realizing that — as related to the Beast the **seven heads are kings; not seven kings over the woman** (Rome or Roman Church) who rides the Beast, but **seven kings** (or kingdoms) **in relation to the Beast of which they are the heads.**]

*“The seven heads are seven mountains” “and there are seven kings”. These are the seven Gentile “kingdoms of this world” (Rev.11:15), which are seen in chapter 13, by which Satan dominates the world in his conflict with God and His Elect until Christ Jesus returns. They are the **Egyptian, Assyrian, Babylonian, Medo-Persian, Grecian, Pagan Roman and Papal Roman**. The last (or seventh) head has **ten crowned-horns** and it will fight against Christ and His saints in the Battle of Armageddon.*

Now, the *“five are fallen”* are the Egyptian, Assyrian, Babylonian, Medo-Persian and Grecian, which were *overthrown* or had a *violent fall*. The *“one is”* is the Roman Empire *in John’s day*. And the *“other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space”* – the seventh and the last head – *will be the **revived and revised Papal Roman Empire** under the control of the **Roman Catholic Church**, not the historical Roman Empire (which lasted for about one and a half millennia). This is clear from the succeeding verse.*

Verse 11: And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

Wuest Translation renders verses 10b and 11 thus: *“And whenever he comes **it is a necessity in the nature of the case** for him to continue for a brief time. And the Wild Beast who was and is not is himself also **an eighth [king]**, and is out of the seven as a source. And into perdition he goes off.”*

At this juncture, let me draw your attention to certain things **in this present particular vision**. Notice that the angel does *not* consider the beginning of the 7th head or the Holy Roman Empire, its wounding and healing, which were already shown to John in chapter 13, but rather, he points to the Beast with “THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH” seated on it **in its final conflict** with the saints of God and after which **it will go into perdition (ruin or destruction)** by the hand of the Lord Jesus Himself. Yes, the spirit of this Beast will then be seized and cast into the Lake of Fire (Rev.19:20). In **chapter 13**, the vision shows the composite Beast with seven heads and ten crowned-horns but no woman rider. But in **this chapter**, the Beast is shown slightly different. It carries a woman and it is scarlet coloured (bloody as a result of war; cf. Rev.12 – great red dragon), but its horns have no crowns. Here, in this vision

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

the Roman Catholic Church is shown riding the Beast. And she is the one who will give the crowns (imperial powers) to the 10 horns (verse 12) who, ultimately, will completely destroy her (verse 16) and then fight against Christ Jesus at His coming for the Battle of Armageddon (verse 14 cf. Rev.19:19).

Remember, this vision has a hidden mystery. John saw the Beast and its 7th head in a purview yet the Beast that he saw *“was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition”* is also *“an eighth”* head. It is actually a new seventh head in place of the old seventh since there are only seven heads and not eight. In past history, about 600 A.D., when the Papacy had firmly established itself as the head of Rome and over the entire church it was the 7th head — the Holy Roman Empire. However, it was wounded to death and was silenced for a time but its deadly wound has since been healed. So, the seventh head is alive but it has yet to come to its **zenith** of fulfilling its aim, and to fulfill God’s Word concerning it — *“And whenever he comes **it is a necessity in the nature of the case** for him to continue for a brief time. And the Wild Beast who was and is not is himself also **an** eighth [king], and is out of the seven as a source. And into perdition he goes off.”* Like the “little horn” which came up from among the ten horns of the nondescript Beast of Daniel’s vision (cf. Dan.7) and which was not an eleventh (since it was a religious horn but with political ambitions), so also is this Wild Beast of John’s vision which is not truly an eighth kingdom (being a religious one but harbouring political ambitions) for it comes out from among the seven. The source of the “little horn” was Rome, one of the ten horns. Similarly, among the seven heads the source of the “eighth [king]” is apparently the seventh, the revived and revised Roman Empire.

THEREFORE THE **7TH HEAD** (THOUGH SHOWN TO JOHN EARLIER AS BEING WOUNDED AND LATER HEALED) **“IS NOT YET COME”** BECAUSE THIS VISION POINTS TO THE ROMAN BEAST WITH **TEN HORNS, WHICH ARE YET TO BE CROWNED**, AND THE HEAD OF THE **ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH** (THE WOMAN SEATED ON THE BEAST) AS ITS **LEADER**. Hence, the Beast is an eighth Kingdom but its source is in the seven heads with the 7th head being the main source and it comes up from the depth of Hell itself. It will come alive when the Pope becomes Satan-incarnate and takes control of the European Union.

For an added bearing on this vision, let us look into Daniel’s vision of the fourth beast.

Dan.7:7: After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue

with the feet of it: and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns.

Dan. 7:8: I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

Dan. 7:19: Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brass; which devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet;

Dan. 7:20: And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look was more stout than his fellows.

Dan. 7:21: I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;

Dan. 7:22: Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

Dan. 7:23: Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

Dan. 7:24: And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings. (This happened after the Roman Empire fell in 476 A.D. to invading barbaric tribes.)

Dan. 7:25: And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.

Dan. 7:26: But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end.

Dan. 7:27: And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.

Now, the 10 horns of the 4th Beast are history to us now. But the Beast has yet to become a dominant world power to make war against the saints of God and be crushed by the Lord Jesus Christ at His coming. Though different in appearance the Beast that John saw was the same “diverse” Beast in Daniel’s vision but shown to John (in

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

this chapter) in its final form – a revived and revised Roman Empire under the control of the Pope who would be the Devil incarnate in that hour – which will end up in ruins and destruction in the hand of God.

Therefore “*the Beast that was, and is not, and yet is*” and the 7th Head which “*is not yet come*” shows a Revised Roman Empire which will be endowed with power from the bottomless pit. It will come after the Bride-Church is raptured. Because of the worsening situation in the world, mankind seeks for peace. So, the nations of the world will look for an able man to bring peace. And that man is the Pope.

• The Man of Peace

The Pope has increasingly been looked upon as a “man of peace”. Almost every utterance of his is being broadcast or published to the ends of the earth, and millions are turning to him for political guidance and answers. Yes, the Roman “prince of peace”, the Pope of the Roman Church, will make a covenant with many political and religious leaders of Israel and of the world concerning the situation in the Middle East. The firm covenant is supposed to last for 7 years. But in the middle of the 7-year period, the Antichrist spirit from Hell will incarnate in the so-called “prince of peace” who will then take control of the Beast.

The Antichrist will begin to bring in a time of great tribulation upon the world. He will wage war against the saints of the Most High (Dan.9:27). He will raise a flood against Israel (Rev.12). This will happen as prophesied by Prophet Jeremiah — the time of Jacob’s Trouble (Jer.30:7). It will be such a dreadful time that no flesh will be spared. But for the sake of Israel, God’s elect (cf. Isa.45:4; 65:22; Matt.24:22), the Almighty God will cut short the Great Tribulation (after 3½ years) by pouring out the Seven Vials of plagues one after another upon the earth. These plagues are the wraths of God which would be poured out upon the wicked. This is the period of the “*great and terrible Day of the Lord*” (Joel 2:31; Acts 2:20).

The wrath of God will last 30 days with the Lord’s Christ returning together with His saints to sit in judgement against the Beastly kingdom and to destroy it. When the Messiah of Israel comes “*with all His saints*” (1 Thess.3:13; cf. Jude 1:14) “*then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn*” (Matt.24:30). (Please read Numbers 13:2; Joshua 11:23; 14:1 and Ezekiel 45:8.) Yes, all the tribes of the **land** (Grk: **ge**, soil, land, earth) of Israel will mourn as one mourns for his only son. “*And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as*

one that is in bitterness for his firstborn. In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon. And the land shall mourn, every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart; The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart; All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart” (Zech.12:10-14).

God will call the elect of the tribes of Israel back to the Promised Land from where they had fled from the fury of the Antichrist in the middle of Daniel's 70th Week. *“And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other” (Matt.24:31).* Christ Jesus will then cleanse the temple of Jerusalem and judge the nations of the earth in the next 45 days before He shall begin to rule the world. Read Daniel 12:11-12 and Matthew 25:31-46.

• **The Ten Horns — The European Union**

Verse 12: And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

Verse 13: These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

These ten horns (formed out of the territories of the Old Roman Empire) will still be fussing and feuding even when the Roman “prince of peace” steps in to make a firm covenant to bring peace to the world, especially the Middle East. Even though the European Union are *“part of iron and part of clay”* (Dan.2), they will have to learn to stand as a kingdom, so to speak. They will have to overcome their weaknesses to become a real power in the world. To do so, they will have to agree to listen to someone with the ability to guide them; someone who has been with them in their midst for centuries; someone who has the power and the money to provide them some influence; someone to whom even the world looks up to for guidance. That's right. They will have to look to the Pope of the Roman Catholic Church (which is *“the great whore that sitteth on many waters”*). And remember, the Beast will have a spiritual incarnation from the bottomless pit. It will appear as if it is an “eighth”, but not so, for Satan will *plonk* himself upon the Pope, the head of the Roman Catholic Church, and will ride on the Beast.

When the ten horns look to the “THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH” and submit themselves to her dictates, they will have to go whichever way she pulls the reins as she rides on

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

the Beast. Under the authority of the Beast from the bottomless pit, they will then receive their power as kings in that hour of God's appointed time. And that one hour (a brief period) of time will be in the middle of Daniel's 70th Week when *"the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him"* (Rev.12:9).

Verse 14: These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

Verse 15: And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

Verse 16: And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

Undoubtedly, the Antichrist in the whorish church will use these ten horns to help seek and destroy the Faithful Jews and the Foolish Virgins during the period of the Great Tribulation when he will cast a flood against the people of God (Dan.9:27; Rev.12:13-17; 7:9-17). That is Satan's sole purpose in inspiring the Antichrist to achieve his aim of destroying as many of God's people as possible. But by the end of the 3½ years *"these [ten horns] shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked (strip off her adornments), and shall eat her flesh (seize her possessions), and burn her (destroy her) with fire"*. Why? Though the people of the European Union are, by and large, influenced by the Romish spirit, yet their political ideology is basically communistic (Euro-Communism). Communism and Romanism can not and do not mix but they do have one thing in common; they are Anti-Word (of God) because they are inspired by the same devilish spirit. So, after a period of lying down with the whore, these ten horns will get sick of her and hate her when they come to realize what she really is. Like what several kingdoms and nations in past history had done, these ten horns will do the same: rise up and thrust against her and get rid of her!

Yes, these ten horns will destroy *"the great whore that sitteth upon many waters"* which *"are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues"*, primarily of the areas of the prophetic world. The whore's destruction will come right at the end of the Great Tribulation period just a short while before Christ Jesus and His saints return to earth. Then the Ten Horns will *"make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful"*.

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

Verse 17: For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

Notice, the Ten Horns will do exactly what God has ordained for them to do. In order to be a power, these Ten Horns will have to hand over their kingdoms to the control of the Beast which headship and authority will be vested in the Great Harlot. But when the words of God are fulfilled, together with the spirit of the Beast, they will destroy the Roman Catholic Church. They will completely expose and ravage her, then they will pillage her wealth and destroy her. (Undoubtedly, Vatican City, the very headquarters of the Roman Church will be thoroughly burnt and destroyed by nuclear blast.)

Beloved, if God can do all these things to fulfill His purpose, He will surely be able to do a work in the Bride of Christ to bring her to obedience and perfection. Yes, He will, for He has ordained it to be so according to His Word and Will. Through God's Anointed Endtime Ministers the Bride of Christ will come into the unity of the Word, and speak the same Truth. Amen.

Verse 18: And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

The "woman" is that great city called "MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH". She is the whore and most despicable thing on the face of the earth in the sight of God. She is not Rome or the Vatican City (the smallest nation in the world with a population of less than 1000 inhabitants on a land area of about 44 hectares), for that is just her headquarters. She is the Church of Rome, the Roman Catholic Church, which reigns over the kingdoms of this earth. She is an imitation of God's Holy City, New Jerusalem which Abraham had looked for (Heb.11:10) and of which John had seen in his vision on the Isle of Patmos (Rev.21:2). She is the only city that has no boundaries, and great men and monarchs bow to her in awe, fear and even subjection. Whereas the true heavenly city of God is only spiritual, this great harlot city is both a spiritual and political city. As surely as she conquers and destroys the souls of men, she herself will likewise be destroyed. The very Beast that she will ride on will surely burn and destroy her completely with fire according to the prophetic words of the angel of the Lord to John (at the beginning of this chapter): *"I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters: With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication"*. Amen.

Revelation Chapter 18



Revelation chapter 10 records certain events which will transpire just before the Rapture takes place. A message is given to prepare the living element of the Bride for their transformation to meet the Lord Jesus in the air. There will not be many Christians who will make it to the Rapture. No matter how many anointed servants of God are sent and no matter how many times the Word of God is preached, calling believers to flee and separate from apostate Christendom, the Roman Catholic Church will still prevail and prosper and the Protestants will still continue to thrive in their religious activities. The Foolish Virgins and many religious Protestant Christians will be left behind to face the wrath of the Antichrist.

In this 18th chapter we see a little more details concerning *“the judgement of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters”* (Rev.17:1) as the **144,000 Jewish servants of God** preach their message — *“And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters. And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication”* (Rev.14:6-8). The voice of the **144,000 “virgins”** (cf. Rev.14:4) will cry out against the Babylonian system of the Organized Churches for the whole duration of the second half of Daniel’s 70th Week. Their message is simple enough to understand by all who dwell on earth at that time: *“Fear God..., give glory to Him... and worship Him”*. Though it is not mentioned in this chapter, we know that God is primarily dealing with certain individual Faithful Jews and the Foolish Virgins during this period of time. Both these groups of people will be greatly affected by the ministry of the 144,000 and, in obedience to the Word, will then give their lives as martyrs. They are the great multitude *“which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb”* that John saw standing before the Throne of the Lamb (Rev.7:14).

• The Fall of Mystery Babylon

As the seven last plagues of God’s wraths are poured out in judgement of the wicked and the Beastly system (Rev.16), the Apostle

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

John saw the effects they had upon Mystery Babylon, the Great Whore (Rev.17). And finally John saw the vision of her great FALL.

Verse 1: And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

Verse 2: And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

In comparing this angel with the one in Revelation 10, many Christians believe this angel to be the Lord Jesus Christ in angelic form because of the following descriptions: *“having great power”, “the earth was lightened with his glory”* and *“cried mightily with a strong voice”*. In Revelation 10, the language used by the Apostle John was unmistakably clear for he knew Who he saw in that vision. However, the angel seen here is but only a very powerful and authoritative angel of a high rank or order. And the glory of the Lord accompanies him as he cries mightily with his strong voice, which will certainly strike awe and terror in people’s hearts, as he proclaims around the world the message of the destruction and the fall of Babylon the Great.

As the Great Tribulation comes to an end, the 144,000 Jewish servants of God will have proclaimed the fall of the Great Whore. *“Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.”* This will be the climax of their ministry.

Consider the great city of ancient Babylon and what had become of it (cf. Jer.50-51). Then compare it with religious Babylon. In ancient days, a great city provided good refuge. The city of Babylon was such a city. It was a large city with high and thick strong walls all around it. It was well fortified because it was wealthy and filled with much treasures and luxurious goods. It attracted people from all over the world. And the inhabitants of that city believed that the city was impregnable and would stand forever. This same belief is held by those who flock to religious Babylon. But the judgement of God came upon ancient Babylon and in one fell swoop the great city fell to the Medes and the Persians. It laid in ruins and became a desolate place for every bird of prey and scavenging animal. So shall it be with religious Babylon. Though used in a figuratively sense here, the meaning of the angel’s proclamation remains the same, which is that of *absolute desolation and utter ruin*; a dwelling place for every unclean bird of prey and for demons (cf. Isa.13:19-22; 34:14-15). Even at this present moment the ecumenical union of this religious Great Whore and her religious Harlot Daughters have become the very abode of

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

every foul spirit (which does every evil work) and the prison of every unclean and hateful bird (which gathers together to partake of the filthy carcasses — false doctrines, dogmas and creeds — that are lying out there).

Verse 3: For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

The great angel has announced the judgement and destruction of Babylon the Great. Unlike the immaculate Bride of the Lamb, the Holy City New Jerusalem, this woman, Mystery Babylon, has committed fornication with the kings of the earth and “*by the wine of the wrath of her fornication all the nations have fallen; ...and the merchants of the earth became rich by the power of her wantonness*” (Bethel Edition). Undoubtedly, the merchandise of her religious wares of Indulgences, Mass, idolatries, superstitions and worldly compromises have created great wealth for herself and her merchants. The power of her voluptuous yet insolent spirit has attracted many to fornicate with her. Mystery Babylon is not only a harlot but “*the mother of harlots*”. Her daughters, the organized Protestant Churches, are just as guilty as her for they are drawn to “*the power of her wantonness*” and have become apostate. Together the whole apostate Church — Harlot Mother and Harlot Daughters — deserves the wrath of the last plagues of God.

• God’s Warning to His People

Verse 4: And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

Verse 5: For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

Why, O why, are the Protestant Churches not obeying the Word of the Lord God? It is evident that they have departed from the faith. They are attracted to the wooing of their “good” mother, who will indeed gather all her daughters to her ample bosom as the end draws near. And the end is near! Like the city of ancient Babylon, Mystery Babylon the Great will surely fall! “*Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity; for this is the time of the LORD’S vengeance; he will render unto her a recompence. Babylon hath been a golden cup in the LORD’S hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine; therefore the nations are mad. Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: howl for her; take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed. We would*

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own country: for her judgment reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies” (Jer.51:6-9 cf. 51:45-59).

To have fellowship with religious Babylon is to share in her sins and the plagues reserved for her and her followers. It is impossible to remain in her domain without guilt, *“for her sins are heaped up even unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities”* (Numeric N.T.). Yes, she has committed the most corrupting and grievous sins with her contemptuous disregard for and defiance of the Holy Word of God. She remains unrepentant. Are the fallen Protestant Churches any different? No, not at all! *“Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you, And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty”* (2 Cor.6:17-18). Selah.

Verse 6: Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double.

Verse 7: How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

What a whore! What evil! What pride! No wonder God will pay her back double for all her filthy evil works. She claims to be a queen on a throne and indubitably the world regards her as one because she dominates many rulers of world powers. She will have control over those who are in agreement with her, especially those in the prophetic world. No doubt, the rest of the world will feel the effects of her power because she possesses great wealth. She will definitely be in control of the monetary system of the European Union by virtue of her possessions. She will hold the reins of power over the Beast. The single Euro Currency system will definitely have powerful effects on the world economy. Yes, she is living up to her boastful claims, but her self-glorification will soon turn into sorrows (cf. Isa.47:7-10).

Verse 8: Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

This prophecy will soon be history. The handwriting is on the wall — **“MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN”** (cf. Dan.5:25). **The “queen” is “weighed in the balances, and art found wanting”** (cf. Dan.5:27). And just as God had stirred up the spirit of the Medes and the Persians and moved them to overthrow ancient Babylon, so will He stir up the communistic spirit of the Ten Horns (Euro-

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

Communism) of the Beast to turn against their “queen” and utterly destroy her. *“And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire. For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled”* (Rev.17:16-17 cf. Lev.21:9). Yes, religious Babylon the Great will have a great fall and will lay in ruins. She will be utterly consumed in one great catastrophe.

• **Earthly Lamentation over the Desolation of Babylon**

Verse 9: And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning,

Verse 10: Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.

Overcome by the fear of the “torment” of the Babylonian Whore, the kings of the earth (who fornicate with her) will keep *their distance* and bewail her. And the Ten Horns, which destroy the whore, will now seize the power of the Great Harlot and gain control of the Beastly system.

Verse 11: And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:

Verse 12: The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

Verse 13: And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.

Verse 14: And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

Verse 15: The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

Verse 16: And saying, Alas, alas that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!

Verse 17: For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as

trade by sea, stood afar off,

Verse 18: And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city!

Verse 19: And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.

The kings of the earth who commit fornication with Babylon the Great will lament her fall. The merchants who grow wealthy on her traffic will lament the loss of their commerce and markets. They will bewail her fall because *“no man buyeth their merchandise any more”*. But what are the merchandise which make these merchants rich?

In the past, religion and business did not mix. Today, religion is big business. And where money is, politics follows. **Religion has been highly commercialized and politicized.** In paganism there are much superstitions. With Popery around, more superstitions abound. Superstitions generate money for both the commercial and the religious merchants. The commercial merchants sell religious wares and idols made according to the specifications of the Apostate Church, and the religious merchants sell Indulgences, Mass and other false and deceptive doctrines. **The Popish Religion is both political and commercial in nature.** She amasses luxurious goods and earthly treasures (verse 12) and also enslaves people (verse 13). It will not be long before she again calls the shots and dictates the world economy, much like what she did in past history during the Dark Ages — **“A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny”** (Rev.6:6). Yes, Babylon the Great is a rich, powerful and wicked woman; she enslaves people in her system and destroys their souls.

- **Heavenly Rejoicing over the Desolation of Babylon**

Verse 20: Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

Yes, heaven and the saints of God will truly rejoice over the destruction of that mighty city, the Mother of Harlots and Abominations of the earth.

Verse 21: And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

The symbolic action of the strong angel replays an intense picture of the act which Jeremiah commanded Seraiah to perform against

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

ancient Babylon. *“So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, even all these words that are written against Babylon. And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words; Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be desolate for ever. And it shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this book, that thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates: And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus far are the words of Jeremiah”* (Jer.51:60-64). As ancient Babylon fell with a great violence and sank to rise no more, so shall be the fate of religious Babylon. Undoubtedly, the Vatican City, the very heart and icon of religious Babylon, will be destroyed with great violence by a consuming fire (perhaps an atomic blast) in the hands of the Ten Horns (Euro Communism).

Verse 22: And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

Verse 23: And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

Like ancient Babylon, religious Babylon is a place of great joy and delight, music and songs, and hum of many different activities. But all these will come to an end with the fall of Babylon the Great. *“For thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.”* The Romish clergymen are merchants who peddle false doctrines. They hold themselves up as great men who are able to forgive sins and use prayers to free the dead from purgatory (an imaginary place which Papal Rome has created). By their sorcery, trickery and hocus-pocus, they are deceiving the nations. They are all abominations in the eyes of the Almighty God. God has decreed that not even a little candle light shall be seen in her any more, and that total darkness shall overwhelm her completely.

Verse 24: And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

God is against the Great Harlot, the Roman Catholic Church, because the Satanic world system of Babylon has killed countless Christians and others who opposed her false doctrines and traditions. She is still on the rampage today, even supporting mercenaries to fight on behalf of those kings who fornicate with her. She is ready to kill

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

anyone who stands on the Word of God. But the 144,000 Jewish servants of God will bring a message of judgement against *her* – “*Babylon is fallen!*” – and God will completely destroy this great “*Mother of Harlots and the Abominations of the Earth*”, including all her harlot daughters, the organized Protestant Churches.



The Great Whore & The Scarlet Beast

Revelation Chapter 19

• **The Hallelujah Chorus**



In Revelation 18:20, together with the holy apostles and prophets, all heaven is summoned to rejoice over the downfall of Babylon the Great because God has judged her for the way she had treated them. Heaven's rejoicing is celebrated by *"a great voice of much people in heaven"*.

Verse 1: And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:

Verse 2: For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

That's right, the saints of God should always remember that God's judgements, upon whom He may judge, are true and righteous. There is an appointed time and season when God shall judge or reward each person according to His wisdom and purpose (cf. Eccle. 3:1). Therefore, let us recognize His dealing even with the saints in this endtime. Though the materially rich but spiritually lukewarm Laodicean Christians have put away Christ from their churches, Jesus still stands outside the "door" knocking and calling out to those who will hear the true Word of God (Rev.3:14-21). The big organized churches will not respond but a little flock of faithful believers will because they have recognized Christ's **parousia** for His True Church. Christ is now leading this little group, who shall be His Bride-Wife. The Spirit of God has left the churches and is now working in and through His little Bride. For God will only stay where His Word is made alive. *"Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God."*

[Note: The phrase, *"a great voice of much people"* in verse 1 is the same as *"the voice of a great multitude"* in verse 6. This multitude is *not* a throng of Christian people but rather a throng of angels. This prophetic vision shows John how the heavenly host of angelic beings will rejoice when the **prophetic revelation** of Jesus Christ comes into focus and fulfillment.]

Verse 3: And again they said, Alleluia And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

The judgement and downfall of Babylon the Great will be her final and complete destruction. It is not only silly but erroneous to teach that the phrase – *“her smoke rose up for ever and ever”* – means Babylon will perpetually smoulder without an end. A more common error is found in the teaching that, upon judgement, the souls of those who associate with the whore, will burn continuously in the Lake of Fire without end.

“For ever and ever” is a phrase commonly used and commonly misunderstood. When someone says, *“I love/hate you for ever and ever”* it does not mean that his feeling of love or hate will last forever. When a person dies and ends up in the Lake of Fire, all his feelings and emotions will cease forthwith. When the phrase *“for ever and ever”* (or *eternal, everlasting*) is used to describe *Life*, it conveys the meaning that life will continue without end. But when it is used to describe *Death* or *Destruction*, it means that life ceases, or is destroyed, completely to exist no more. **There is only one form of life which exists eternally and which has no beginning and no ending. It is God’s Life, the Self-existing Spirit.** All other living things have a beginning and an end. Therefore one must have the **Spirit** of God in order to have **eternal LIFE** for life is found only in the Almighty God. **Without the Spirit of God there is no life. He is the Life.** Therefore the Spirit of God is not in **eternal DEATH**. There is no “living” for ever and ever in the Lake of Fire. Life does not exist in Death. The Second Death is the annihilation of Body and Soul.

Alleluia! Truly Babylon the Great will one day be no more for God will avenge the blood of His saints which has flowed from the hands of this great Jezebel (cf. 2 Kg.9:7)!

Verse 4: And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia.

Notice that John has come a full circle in the visions since he was first invited to enter the open door of Heaven in Revelation 4:1, *“Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter”*. (John was previously carried away in the spirit to a wilderness upon the earth (Rev.17:3). He is now in the Spirit of Revelation and found himself present once more at the heavenly scene of the Throne of God, the Four Beasts and the Twenty-Four Elders.) And once again the Four Beasts and the Twenty-Four Elders give their adoration to the Almighty God (cf. Rev.4:1-11). Alleluia!

Now, the events which are due to take place on earth prior to Christ’s return as the Lord of lords and King of kings will all have taken place by this time. Jesus Christ is now getting ready to go down to earth to fight in the Battle of Armageddon. He will fight against all the wicked kings, who will be gathered there, after which He will judge the world.

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

As John continues to observe the heavenly activities of worship, a voice rings out.

Verse 5: And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

Verse 6: And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

“Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.” This is an announcement and an exultation that the Lord God has assumed sovereign power of a Kingdom. This is the fourth and the last *“Alleluia”* (or *“Praise ye the Lord”*) in the Sacred Scriptures which hastens the reign of the Lord’s Christ. The emphasis is on the fact that the Bride of Christ has already become the Wife and that she has made herself ready for the grand final event which would take place before Christ returns to earth to reign as King of kings.

• The Marriage Supper of the Lamb

Verse 7: Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

Verse 8: And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

Many Bible believers have difficulties in understanding the **‘Mystery of the Marriage of the Lamb’** in three particular passages in the Holy Bible. The most common passage is in **Revelation 19:9**: *“And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.”* Some theologians interpret this as an invitation which is extended to a group of guests who are *not* members of the Bride. They believe that the Son of God and His Bride will only marry upon their return to earth after the Great Tribulation and that this group of guests will be invited to feast at the Marriage Supper of the Lamb. They would use the parables of the marriage feast in **Matthew 22:1-14** and the parable of the ten virgins in **Matthew 25:1-13** to support their interpretation. They would point to the **king’s son**, the **bride** (implied in the parable) and the **guests** in the former parable. They also believe that the **ten virgins**, who are maids in attendance to the bride, are yet another group of people at the wedding.

Read Revelation 19:6-9 carefully and you will note that John the Beloved, who was carried away in the spirit, saw many wonderful visions. Among other things, he also heard a great thundering voice with this announcement: *“Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth. Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honor to him: for the*

marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.” Then the angel who accompanied John advised him to record this encouraging message: “*Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb.*”

Those who are called to the marriage supper are blessed people. They are the same group of people (the Gentiles) who accepted the invitation to the marriage feast after the original group (the Jews who were first bidden) rejected it, according to Matthew 22:1-14. And we know that Matthew 22:1-14 is a parable. A parable in the Bible is a narrative which presents a moral or spiritual truth. To understand it correctly, one must interpret it within the framework of its specific theme. Hence, the theme of the parable in Matthew 22:1-14 is about **The King** who prepared a marriage feast for his son. It is *not* about his son or the bride. Just as the saints of God are allegorically described in the Bible as ‘lively stones’ or as ‘different members of a body’, they are likewise described as the ‘guests’ in this parable.

When we recognize the use of allegories throughout the Scriptures, we can then understand that the saints, who collectively form the **One True Church**, are called the **Bride of Christ**. And when the saints are described as the Bride of Christ, they are no longer the Guests. Why? The reason is obvious. The **Bride** relates to the **Bridegroom**, whereas the **Guests** relate to the **Marriage Feast**.

By now, we should realize that, prophetically, the **invitation of Revelation 19:9** is extended to a certain group of **blessed** guests who are invited to the **Grand Marriage Supper of the Lamb**. (Notice that in the parable of Matthew 22:1-14, a certain man at the Marriage Feast is thrown out into “*outer darkness*” because he is seen without putting on the proper Wedding Garment. He is certainly not a blessed nor an invited ‘guest’.)

Now, Revelation 19:6b-8 is an announcement that the Marriage Supper of the Lamb will soon take place. Some may wonder why I use the term **Marriage Supper** of the Lamb instead of **Marriage** of the Lamb as printed in the KJV Bible. The Greek word “*gamos*” can be translated as “*a marriage, wedding or wedding feast*”. [In certain Bible versions, it is translated as ‘Marriage Supper’ or ‘Marriage Feast’.] However, the word “*wife*” (Grk: “*gune*”) points to the fact that the Beloved Bride (Grk: “*Numphe*”) has truly become the **Lamb’s wife** (cf. Rev.21:2,9). Two other statements support this fact — “*His Wife hath made herself ready*” and “*to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen...*” In ancient oriental wedding, the bride was presented as **wife** and **queen** only at the **grand marriage supper**

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

and **never before that**. When a woman is betrothed to a man, she is only potentially his wife. She becomes truly his wife only after the ceremony of the **nuptial chamber**.

The Ten Virgins in the parable of Matthew 25:1-13 are maids in attendance to the bride. They are called 'virgins' in the parable because, in the oriental wedding, the maidens in attendance were supposed to be unmarried and younger than the bride. They were usually chosen by the bride herself to be her companions during the wedding. At an appointed time, these maidens would go forth to greet and receive the bridegroom on the arrival of his procession near the bride's home. They would guide him and his company of people to the place where the marriage and the feast would be held. (In this parable, the marriage feast was spread by the bride's parents.) As it was usually conducted in the evening, lights were needed. Oil lamps were used in this parable although burning torches were more common.

Our Lord used these Virgin Maids to represent Spirit-born children of God. This parable shows their yearning to meet the Bridegroom and to usher Him to the Marriage where they will have a part at the banqueting table. They are 'pure' in their faith of Christ. They are the 'wheat' group in the parable of the **wheat** and the **tares** in Matthew 13:24-30. According to the parable, there were five wise and five foolish virgins who went forth to meet the bridegroom. When the bridegroom was somehow delayed, they all fell into a slumber and slept (within **church-ism**) until a cry (the **voice** of the Seventh Church Age Messenger) woke them up at midnight (about the year 1956). Then they all began to trim the wicks of their lamps (their understanding or revelation of the Word). However, only the wise virgins, who had extra oil (Spirit) in their vessels, were able to meet the bridegroom and enter the banqueting hall where the marriage ceremony was conducted. Hence, the true saints of God are portrayed in the parable as Virgins in relation to their Saviour, the Virgin Word.

What then is this "*marriage of the Lamb*"? And when will it take place?

Contrary to the teaching of organized churches, the "*marriage of the Lamb*" actually takes place here on earth and not in Heaven. This is typed by the Oriental Marriage Customs. In fact, the "*marriage of the Lamb*" is taking place right at this time. (Remember that it is a spiritual marriage.) The word "*marriage*" (Grk: *gamos* – nuptials, marriage, wedding feast) together with the words "*wife*" (Grk: *gune* – woman who has become a wife) and "*supper*" (Grk: *deipnon* – chief or main important meal) in verse 9 shows that this is the grand marriage feast, the culminating event in the Marriage of the Lamb.

The Wedding Ceremony in Biblical time normally lasted for several days. During the marriage celebration held at the Bride's home, there would be much gaiety with feasting and dancing. But the marriage celebration, which would culminate with the Grand Marriage Supper, the most important event, would be held at the home of the groom's father. The groom would take the bride home after he was satisfied that she had fulfilled her requirements of a wife. The climactic "*bringing home of the bride*" was a special event that no one, who was associated with the groom's father, would want to miss out. Similarly, being related to the Heavenly Father, we certainly do not want to miss this Grand Marriage Supper of the Lamb. Amen. This Grand Marriage Supper of the Lamb will take place in Heaven after the saints, who are made ready, are caught up to meet our Lord Jesus Christ in the air and judged at the Judgement Seat (Grk: *bema*) of Christ (2 Cor.5:10). During this time, the last seven years of Daniel's Seventy Weeks prophecy will be fulfilled on earth.

As we have already seen in Revelation chapters 7 and 10, Christ (the Word) has already come to claim His Word Bride. The Marriage of the Lamb is now in full swing and will soon wind up at the Grand Marriage Supper of the Lamb in Heaven. However, *not* everyone who claims to be a "born again" Christian will be chosen to partake of this great and grand marriage feast in Heaven. This is true. Our Lord is not coming for the denominational minded Christians who follow and fulfill only the traditional teachings of their organisations. He is coming (in physical form) for a group of true believers, the true worshippers, who worship God in Spirit and in Truth. He is coming for those who are not identified with any (religious organisation of) man; those who are presently getting themselves ready to become His Wife and fulfilling all the righteousness of the Word of God (cf. Matt.3:15).

Verse 9: And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

Praise the Lord! The Wise Virgins do not fornicate with man-made organisations and their teachings. Amen. At this moment, those who are identified with Christ by faith and who will be translated at His Second Coming (1 Cor.15:23) are now in Spiritual Wedlock with Christ and are getting themselves ready to become His Wife. Like spiritual Enoch, they are walking with the Word of God and will certainly not go through the "flood" (of tribulation) but would be translated physically before Daniel's 70th Week begins.

All Christians are like the wheat in the field (cf. Matt.13). At harvest time, only the fully **mature** wheat grains are singled out from the rest of the wheat after the tares are first gathered and

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

bundled up together to be burned. These wheat are the “virgins” who desire to meet the “bridegroom” and go in with him to the wedding feast (cf. Matt.25). The rest of the wheat are left in the field to be gleaned later as they mature.

Of the “virgin” Christians, only the wise ones, who have the Holy Spirit constantly flowing through them and supplying them the revelation of the Word, will be able to find their way to the Marriage of the Lamb. O how blessed are these virgins! They are not only fully mature wheat but are also fully **pollinated** ones. As individual “invited guests” to the Wedding, they will sit and feast with the Lamb. But collectively they are the Bride of Christ. They are now in the midst of the festivities of the wedding while the foolish ones go about searching for oil merchants (preachers of the Word) who sell genuine pure “Holy Ghost” oil (revelation of the Word). By the time the foolish virgins are able to obtain the oil and make their way to the Marriage, it will be too late as the door is shut. **The shutting of the door means that the Marriage Feast is over and the Groom will soon take the Bride to His Father’s Home.** That’s right. The elected ones are sealed in and are ready for the translation (change, Grk: *metamorphosis*).

Together with the rest of the wheat in the field of the world, the foolish virgins will have to go through a dark and difficult time. Ultimately, they will have to give their lives as martyrs to save their souls. This gloomy period refers to the 70th Week (seven years) of Daniel’s prophecy in which the Holy Spirit will take the Gospel back to the Jews. And after the Great Tribulation (the second half of the 7-year period) is over, the foolish virgins with the mature wheat would be “gleaned” (resurrected) together with the **martyred Jews** who had faithfully held to the testimony of the Word of Yahweh. Both groups will present themselves before the Thrones of Christ and all those raptured “blessed” saints (Rev.20:1-5, cf. 6:9-11). Then, collectively as **the Bride**, they will all reign with Christ a thousand years. Hence, the Apostle John wrote: *“Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years”* (Rev.20:6).

[Note: For what purpose is the Holy Spirit given? Denominational Christians are taught that if they have received Jesus Christ as their Saviour, or if they have spoken in “tongues”, then they have received the Holy Spirit. Whatever they choose to believe, the fact is that the Holy Spirit is given to a Believer to **guide** him into **all truth** and that He will reveal to him **things which are yet to come**. That is the primary purpose of the Holy Spirit of Christ. *“Howbeit when he, the*

Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come” (Jhn.16:13). Amen. And right at this very hour, those who have been guided by the Holy Spirit into all truth have been shown the very revelation of Jesus Christ.]

Now, during the spiritual union, in the ‘nuptial chamber’ of the glory of the Word, Christ is getting to know His Bride as Wife. And the Bride is examining herself to make sure that she conducts herself becoming of the Wife and makes herself ready to gain her husband’s approval. When the Wife *“hath made herself ready”*, the Husband will give her a **change** of the Wedding Garments (cf. Isa.61:10). The Wife of Christ will trade off her white robe for one of *“fine linen, clean and white”*. That is her **CHANGE OF THE BODY** which shows her righteousness in the Lord, *“for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints”*. That’s exactly right. As a caterpillar in the “silence” of the chrysalis is changed into a butterfly, the Bride will be transformed (Grk: *metamorphosed*; cf. 2 Cor.3:18) into a beautiful Wife with a glorified body like that of Christ’s.

[Note: All born again Christians possess “white robes” (Rev.7: 9-17). Certain Jews are given “white robes” (Rev.6:9-11). But only a certain small group will be specially arrayed in *“fine linen, clean and white”*. This latter group consists of those who have taken on the righteousness of God by receiving and fulfilling the Word of God.]

Verse 10: And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

This angel is one of those seven who has just finished pouring out the Seven Vials of plagues upon the earth (cf. Rev.15; 16; 17:1; 21:9). The outpouring of the wrath of God is the climax of the series of events in which God deals with mankind. After that Christ comes to reign as King of kings. Being enthralled by all the events in this climactic moment, John is overwhelmed by both the message and the messenger that he kneeled to worship the angelic being. But he was promptly rebuked because as an Apostle of the Lord Jesus he should know that *“it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve”* (Matt.4:10).

[Note: Like all false Christian cults and organized Christianity, which would twist the Scriptures to suit their teachings, the Branhamites have taken this verse and Revelation 22:9 to teach that the angel was actually the Seventh Church Age Messenger, William Marrion Branham or his theophany. It is their contention that

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

the words “*thy fellowservant*” and “*thy brethren the prophets*” (cf. Rev.22:9) prove that the angel was the prophet Branham, or his theophany. They also cite Matthew 18:10 to support their claim that the word “angel” is “theophany”. These people believe that the theophanies (or celestial bodies) of Believers literally exist as separate entities outside of the Spirit of God. Twisting the words in the Scriptures and misrepresenting the teachings of God’s true servants are tantamount to making God’s Truth a lie. Such teachings and its implication usually cause a person to esteem a man above the Word of God, which is no different from those who uphold their Church creeds and dogmas above the Word of God.]

We can get a clear understanding that the angel was not an earthly being but a spirit being who was sent to be John’s guide by reading some other translations. The Diaglott reads “*See; no! I am a Fellow-servant with thee, and of those brethren with thee who have the testimony of Jesus; worship God*” (Rev.19:10b). The NIV states “*But he said to me, ‘Do not do it! I am a fellow servant with you and with your brothers the prophets and of all who keep the words of this book. Worship God!’*” (Rev.22:9). Simply put, the angel is saying that he is a co-worker and a servant working with John and all the other prophets, and all who bear the testimony of Jesus Christ in their lives. That’s right. Hebrews 1:14 questions “*Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?*”

• The Glorious Coming of Christ with His Saints

Verse 11: And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

A drama began to unfold as John continued his rapturous gaze through the open door in the Heaven. The sun began to darken as sackcloth of hair, the moon became red and refused to give its light, and the stars began to fall as the Heaven was shaken. Then the Heaven suddenly opened up and began to recede like a scroll as it was rolled up. And there appeared a rider on a white horse! It must have been a glorious sight to John as all the light in the universe was ‘cut off’ and the only light he could see was that which surrounded Christ and His armies on white horses departing from Heaven for the Battle of Armageddon on the earth. This is the first event in the Day of the Lord, which will fulfill the smiting-stone prophecy of Daniel, in which the “*stone cut out without hands*” will smite the Gentile world-power, that is, the Beast (cf. Dan.2:34-35).

This is the ending of the Great Tribulation period of 3½ years which is the second half of Daniel’s 70th Week and which will usher

in the Day of the Lord. The earth would have been in great chaos with the seven plagues of God's wrath having been poured out upon it. But then, all of a sudden the light in the heaven above would darken and the attention of all nations will focus heavenward on a spectacular scene. As the sky splits open and like a scroll is rolled up, there shall appear the Son of man sitting on a white horse. *"Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory"* (Matt.24:29-30).

This is also the **Sixth Seal** which culminates with the outpouring of the **Seventh Vial** (Rev.16:17-21). *"And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair; and the moon became as blood; And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places"* (Rev.6:12-14). This spectacular scene will last a whole day to fulfill Revelation 1:7. *"Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen."*

As Christ descends from the heaven, the nations of the earth will be terrified. *"And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?"* (Rev.6:15-17).

We know that the rider sitting on the white horse here is *not* the same one who was seen after the First Seal was opened. This rider, called **"Faithful and True"**, is none other than the Lord Jesus Christ Who is faithful and true to His Promises and His Word (cf. Rev.3:14). The other white horse rider, who *"had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer"* (Rev.6:2), had no name until he got on the Pale Horse in the Fourth Seal when he was called *"Death, and Hell followed with him"* (Rev.6:8).

Verse 12: His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

In His righteousness and with the blazing flame of omniscient eyes, Jesus now comes to judge and wage war. All nations will have to submit themselves to Christ and acknowledge Him as King. The “*many crowns*” signifies that Christ will reign over all the kingdoms of the earth for He is the King of kings.

The Lord of lords has an inscrutable name written (apparently on His forehead). No one knows the mystery of this name except He Himself. Is this the new name of our Lord Jesus Christ which He will also inscribe upon the members of His Bride in the Holy City New Jerusalem (cf. Rev.3:12)?

Verse 13: And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God.

Notice that the rider is not called the Lord Jesus Christ but the Word of God. The Word (Grk: *Logos*) is *not* Jesus (whom the Trinitarians have placed as the Second Person in their teaching of the Godhead as a Trinity). This is the Word which was with God in the beginning and which became (was manifest in) flesh in the Person of Jesus Christ. As the Apostle John wrote: “*In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God... And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth*” (Jhn.1:1,14). The Word of God is the Revelation of God in Jesus Christ. (He is the Anointed One — the **Christ**.) It was the Word of God which brought forth all creations. It was the Word of God which was made flesh (or manifest in flesh) to bring redemption. And it is the same Word of God which will judge the world. That’s right, the same Word returns in the same **Jesus the Christ** Who has become **Lord** — the **LORD JESUS CHRIST** (Acts 2:36). Amen. That’s right, and here once again we see the glory of God being manifested and revealed in the same begotten Son of God, the Lord Jesus Christ, as He returns to earth.

The Fullness of the Word of God in the Lord Jesus Christ comes in vengeance upon His enemies in the Battle of Armageddon and He will be “*clothed with a vesture dipped in blood*”. He will emerge the Victor with His garment dipped in the blood of His enemies. (The prophetic description of Isaiah 63:1-6 finds fulfillment in these words.) Yes, He will tread the winepress of the fury of the wrath of God Almighty.

Verse 14: And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

Notice that our Lord Jesus is not coming back alone to earth to fight for Israel (cf. Zech.12-14; Matt.24:29-30; Rev.1:7;) but He is

coming with His armies of warriors. Except for Enoch's prophecy in Jude 1:14-15, John actually saw the Son of God coming with His armies, all on white horses and all clothed in fine linen, white and clean. Who are these "*upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean*"? They are certainly not angels for angels do not possess fine linen, white and clean. They are the saints of God (the Bride) who have become the Wife of Christ. That's right. She has been married to Christ and, in the presence of the Heavenly host, she has been declared as His Wife at the Grand Marriage Supper of the Lamb just prior to this event. Together with Christ, they return to earth riding upon white horses, which signify that they have the power of the Word to judge and cleanse the world of all its evils. Then they will reign with Jesus Christ, their Lord and Master, as promised in the Word of the Lord. "*But the saints of the most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever*" (Dan.7:18 cf. vv.17-27; 2 Tim.2:12; Rev.3:21; 20:6).

A closer look at this vision shows that Captain Jesus and His armies are not armoured, and that the Captain Himself is the only one whose garment is whelmed with blood. Apparently, as He comes to earth with His Wife and in the glory of God, He alone will tread the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God (cf. Isa.63:3). His Wife will share and rejoice in His triumph. But what weapon will Jesus use to fight with His enemies? As always, He will use the Word of God, the sharp two-edged sword of the Word of God.

Verse 15: And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

Verse 16: And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

The title-name "**KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS**" rightfully belongs to Jesus Christ who comes with absolute royal sovereignty. He is truly the King of kings and Lord of lords. And from the mouth of Christ will come forth a sharp two-edged sword (cf. Heb.4:12; Rev.1:16) with which He will smite those who will come up against the City of Jerusalem. He will end the Battle of Armageddon just as quickly as it began.

Recall Revelation 14; the four forces were loosen to gather the nations to the Battle of Armageddon when the angel thrusts in his sickle to gather the grapes and cast them into "*the great winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God*". By this time the "Ten Horn" nations would have destroyed the Great Whore and mustered

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

their armies into Jerusalem. With the destruction of the Apostate Roman Church, the 70th Week of Daniel would have run its course. The 1260 days of Great Tribulation would end. But there remains another 30 days before Christ shall come to do away with all traces of that **detestable thing** because the Ten Horns of that Beastly system are yet to be destroyed. *“And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days”* (Dan.12:11).

In the meantime the drying up of the River Euphrates removes the barrier for the advance of the Kings of the East and their armies of 200,000,000 strong into Jerusalem (cf. Rev.16). These Kings of the East will seize the opportunity to quickly move in to the Land of Israel when they see the death of the Great Whore. With today's modern transportation technologies the manoeuvres of armed troops and weapons can take place within a matter of hours or a few days.

There in the Valley of Megiddo, the pivotal point of the whole Battle of Armageddon, these Oriental anti-God and anti-Christ armies will wage a war against the “Ten Horn” nations and their allies for the supremacy and control of Jerusalem. This war will not last for months, it will be over very quickly in a matter of a few days. So, as the end of the 30 days (1290 days, as mentioned by Daniel, minus 1260 days of the Great Tribulation) approaches, the heavens will begin to show the various signs of the appearing of Jesus Christ. Then with absolute power and great glory Christ will appear riding on a white horse followed by His armies of saints also on white horses. He will tread *“the great winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God”*. *“And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem”* (Zech.12:9). And the strongest opposing force against Christ will be the “ten horns” of the Beast. *“These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful”* (Rev.17:14).

When the Lord Jesus comes, He will descend upon Mount Olives and cause a great earthquake. *“And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south”* (Zech. 14:4). He will fight and conquer not by using a literal sword but by using the **Spoken Word of God**. He will speak the Word of Judgement against all the opponents of Jerusalem. *“And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem; Their flesh shall consume away while they*

stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth” (Zech.14:12). “On that day men will be stricken by the LORD with great panic. Each man will seize the hand of another, and they will attack each other” (Zech.14:13 NIV).

• **The Battle of Armageddon — “The Supper of the Great God”**

Verse 17: And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;

Verse 18: That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

Verse 19: And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

What an invitation! Just as He has invited the saints to the Marriage Supper of the Lamb in Heaven, God will prepare a great supper and invite the birds of the air to come together for a big feast. What a supper! There will be *“the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great”*, and they will all lay out there in a bloody mess in the battlefield of about 200 miles long (cf. Rev.14:20). This supper table is laid out as a result of the Battle of Armageddon.

• **The Beast and the False Prophet Cast into the Lake of Fire**

Verse 20: And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

Right after the Lord has defeated and judged all His enemies, He will capture the two founding spirits that have been the main instigators against the Words and Works of God. He will catch hold of the **spirit of the Beast** (which is Antichrist — Anti-Word) which had incarnated in the “*Man of Sin*” (2 Thess.2:4-8), the “*Abomination of Desolation*” (Matt.24:15 cf. Dan.9:27), who began his peaceful conquest as a “*little horn*” (Dan.7:24-26) when he seized three of the ten kingdoms of the former Roman Empire. Then Jesus will also grab

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

hold of the **spirit of the False Prophet** (which is the Second Beast who brought forth false prophecies — deceits and lies). He will cast them alive into the Lake of Fire which is specially “*prepared for the devil and his angels*” (Matt.25:41). They will not be able to come to the world any more. The (spirit of the) destructive Beast (Grk: *therion*, dangerous and destructive animal) which seeks to destroy the righteousness of God will be destroyed forever in the Lake of Fire (cf. Dan.7:11). The (spirit of the) False Prophet which deceives the nations of the world into giving reverence to and joining the Beastly system will forever be annihilated. Whatever is cast into the Lake of Fire will cease to exist forthwith.

Verse 21: And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

Like Ananias and Sapphira (Acts 5), the remainder of the armies of the nations which gathered against Jerusalem will be slain by the power of the spoken word of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, “*which sword proceeded out of his mouth*”. Their flesh will be food to all the preying fowls which will gather there from all over the world. These birds will clean up the bloody mess of the war.

“The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted. The LORD of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah. Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth. He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder; he burneth the chariot in the fire. Be still, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth” (Psm.46:6-10).





The Chaining of Satan

Revelation Chapter 20



This chapter describes the events which precede and succeed the period of the *Millennial Reign of Christ*. No mention is made of the *Rapture of the Saints* nor the *Marriage Supper of the Lamb*. Described here are events which take place after the Rapture and the Marriage Supper of the Lamb.

- **Satan Bound For 1,000 Years**

Verse 1: And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

Verse 2: And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

Verse 3: And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

Satan, the once great Archangel Lucifer, the great fallen star, who was **given** the key to the bottomless pit (Rev.9) will now be dealt with. He had opened the pit, the abode of fallen angels, and let hell loose on earth, so to speak. But now another angel **has** the key of the bottomless pit and is holding a great chain in his hand. (This “angel” is not Jesus Christ as some believe. It can never be established that this angel is Christ, cf. Rev.10:1 and 18:1.) This angel has the authority and control over the abyss. And he has the power to overcome Satan. His purpose is to seize Satan, the Devil, that Old Serpent, the Dragon, and lock him up for a thousand years. Unlike the spirits of the Beast and the False Prophet which are cast alive into the Lake of Fire, Satan, the instigator of evil, will be seized and locked up in the abyss where certain disobedient fallen angels have been chained up since the days of Noah (cf. 2 Pet.2:4, Jude 6).

So, with a great chain in his hand the angel overpowers that Serpent and casts him into the bottomless pit. Then he shuts the pit and puts a seal over Satan to keep him from deceiving the nations of the world during the *thousand years* of Christ’s reign. After that Satan will be set free for a short time to fulfill God’s purpose for him. It is stated in Isaiah 24:21-23 that together with Satan there will also be “*kings of the earth*” taken and cast into the pit. These “*kings of the*

earth” are “*the principalities and powers in heavenly places*” (Eph.3:10 cf. 6:12). They are powerful fallen angels who follow Satan closely in controlling the high places of this wicked world.

When Satan is chained up, Jesus Christ will begin to reign over the earth. As a righteous King, He will rule with a rod of iron and bring about a regeneration of the people of the earth (cf. Matt.19:28). This *Age of Regeneration* will last a thousand years.

- **Thrones and Judgement**

Verse 4: And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

Notice closely that this is the beginning of the setting up of the Millennial Reign of Christ on the earth which will eventually lead to the Holy City New Jerusalem being set up in the New Heaven and New Earth in the Eternal Age. After Satan is chained up Christ will set up thrones on earth (*not* in Heaven). John “*saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them*”. The “*thrones*” speak of positions of authority. Jesus said, “*To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne*” (Rev.3:21).

Those who shall sit on the “*thrones*” and be given judgement will be the raptured saints, the **Bride-Wife of Jesus Christ** of every age. They are the chosen group of the **Church of the Firstborn**. Because they are overcomers and are faithful to the Word which they have received in their respective ages, they are given the authority to act as judges and pass sentence. They will rule with Christ and share the honour with Him as indicated by the words of Jesus Christ Himself which are recorded in the parables of Matthew 25:14-30 and Luke 19:12-27. “*...Well done, good and faithful servant! You have been faithful with a few things; I will put you in charge of many things. Come and share your master’s happiness!*” “*Well done, my good servant! Because you have been trustworthy in a very small matter, take charge of ten cities.*” Each individual will be given a certain position of authority to reign with Christ in His Kingdom. Christ will determine the position of each saint according to his faithfulness towards his calling in the Body of Christ. The greater the calling that one has received of Christ the more is required of that individual.

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

The next group of saints that John saw was *“the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands”*. These are the **Great Tribulation Saints**. They are mainly the **Foolish Virgins** who will miss the Rapture. They will be left behind because of their **foolish attitude** towards the **Word of Truth**. They are not the denominational **tares**, for the tares are ordained for the burning. They are those who have heard the message which calls for a separation and the message of Christ's return, and who have separated from Church-ism and its system. They are the separatists, the independents and even the so-called Endtime Message believers. But like the Pharisees and the Sadducees, they are carnally minded and are unwilling to come to grips with the **Sacred Scriptures** and acknowledge the **Word of Truth** (Matt.22:29). They are just content to hold to their religious beliefs and teachings of their churches. They would even compromise with the spirit of error just to please certain people. Truly, ***their white robes are stained with carnalities, false doctrines and teachings, and they do not even know it.***

Therefore, they will need to go through the Great Tribulation to be purged and then give their lives as a witness for the Lord Jesus Christ (Rev.7:9-17; cf. Eph.5:27). Though they fail to cloth themselves with **THE SPIRIT** and **THE WORD**, they have *“the witness of Jesus”*. With them are the **Faithful Jews** who have *“the word of God”*. They all shall overcome Satan by dying for their faith in that dark hour of the Great Tribulation when the Beast will be given the power of Satan to speak and to force the people of the world to worship him and its image. All of them will die in the faith as they refuse to bow to the Beast and its image.

This second group of saints will not have the same authority as those in the first group who sat upon *“thrones”*. Yet, they will be resurrected to reign with Christ for a thousand years. This is God's hierarchy. (We shall later see the placing of those in the lower ranks as God works toward the Eternal Age.)

The Prophet Daniel saw a vision parallel to this vision seen by the Apostle John. He wrote: *“I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire. A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened”* (Dan.7:9-10).

It is important to note that right after this vision of the *“thrones”* scene (which was shown to John) comes the **judgement of the**

nations of the earth. Though the Apostle John did not see a vision of it, Daniel did. *"I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him. And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed"* (Dan.7:13-14). The Prophet Isaiah also prophesied of it: *"And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more"* (Isa.2:4).

All nations will have to stand before the Throne of Christ to be judged by Christ and His Wife. The twelve apostles will judge the twelve tribes of Israel and the saints will judge the rest of the people of the world (cf. Matt.19:28; 1 Cor.6:2). *"When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink? When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me. Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal"* (Matt.25:31-46).

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

Jesus Christ is not the shepherd of these nations of people. But *“as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats”* He will divide the nations of people. He will give life to the *“sheep”* to live in the millennial Age of Regeneration. These *“sheep”* people are those who show love and kindness to Christ’s brethren, the Jews and the Christians. To the *“goats”* he will pronounce judgement and sentence them to everlasting fire. These *“goat”* people are those who have no regard for the Jews and the Christians. They will not immediately be cast into the Lake of Fire to be burnt when the sentence is passed but rather they will die in that curse. And in hell (the place of the wicked dead) they will wait for the time of their resurrection when they shall stand before the Almighty God at the Great White Throne to give an account of their sins.

When the judgement of the nations is completed then is fulfilled the words of Daniel 12:11-12: *“And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days. Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days”* and Revelation 11:15: *“And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.”*

• The First Resurrection

Verse 5: But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

Verse 6: Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

What is the *first resurrection* and why is the saint who has a part in it called *blessed and holy*?

Unlike the second resurrection, the first resurrection comprises *three phases*. The *first phase* of the first resurrection has already taken place. It took place on the day when Jesus rose from the dead three days after He was crucified and buried in the grave. While His body was lying in the tomb upon His death, the soul of Christ descended into the heart of the earth, known in Hebrew as *“sheol”*, the place of the departed dead. Standing there in the midst of all those souls in the prison house of Satan, He preached the Gospel and testified of the Word that He was sent to fulfill and had accomplished (cf. 1 Pet.3:19). Then He went right up to Satan, took *“the keys of hell and of death”* (Rev.1:18) from him and began to unlock the prison

doors of the spirits of His saints. Set free from the captivity of Satan, these saints became the captives of Jesus Christ (cf. Eph.4:8). Then something happened in the City of Jerusalem as Christ led His saints out of the prison house of Satan. *"And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many"* (Matt.27:51-53). These *"many bodies"* of the Old Testament saints have ascended to the paradise of God. This is the first phase of the first resurrection.

Later in the days of the Apostle Paul, many Christians were troubled about their departed loved ones and about the resurrection of the dead. These questions had to be answered and God gave His apostle a revelation concerning the resurrection of the Bride of Christ. Paul stated precisely in 1 Thessalonians 4:13-18: *"But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words",* and in 1 Corinthians 15:51-53: *"Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality".*

Those were the words of an Apostle and they had *not* been written down anywhere by anyone before him. And no man challenged Paul and asked him for a "quote" from the Old Testament to prove his teaching. But the revelation was there; the consistency of Scriptural Truth was there. So, let a man prophesy and let his words be judged. Amen.

This *second phase* of the first resurrection has yet to take place. It will take place when our Lord Jesus comes to take His Church up in the Rapture. We are living at the end time when this event will soon take place. Just before Christ comes to take His Church, the *Seven Thunders* shall utter their voices specifically to the saints who have

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

prepared themselves. These would be the saints who have separated from the prostituting churches – *Mystery Babylon* – the Great Harlot and her Harlot Daughters, and who are contending for the Apostolic Faith once delivered to the saints. These saints would have made themselves ready as Christ's Wife by the time the *Seven Thunders* shall utter their voices. Because they have hearkened to the *Spoken Word of God* for the hour and have received the *revelation* of the Lord Jesus Christ, they will certainly be ready and waiting to receive the revelation of the Truth that the *Seven Thunders* shall speak. ***The Spoken Word from the Seven Thunders will give the Bride-Wife the rapturing faith for her transformation.*** She will have a revival and it will be hid from the eyes of the people of the world. Then the dead in Christ shall rise incorruptible from their graves as a testimony to the living saints who, in the twinkling of an eye, shall be changed from mortality to immortality. Then together they will be caught up to meet the Lord Jesus Christ in the air.

"They shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years." This statement refers to the Great Tribulation saints who will form the *third phase* of the first resurrection.

Let's recall. The first resurrection has three phases. In the first phase many of the Old Testament saints arose during the resurrection of Jesus Christ. In the second phase the dead in Christ shall rise first and then together with the living saints they will be caught up to meet the Lord in the air. In the third phase the martyred saints shall rise up after the Great Tribulation period is over. *"Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power; but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years."*

Notice. *"But every man in his own order [rank or turn]: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming"* (1 Cor.15:23). The holy saints who shall rise in the first resurrection are deemed *"blessed and holy"* because they are **assured** of eternal life. The second death will *not* have any power whatsoever to claim any soul who shall rise in the first resurrection. These souls are set apart from the rest of the souls of mankind. So, blessed and holy are these saints for they shall be priests of God and of Christ and they shall rule with Him for a thousand years. This is certainly blessedness of a higher degree and a complete eternal consecration of God.

• The Second Death

What is *death*? Death is the cessation of Life. Man consists of spirit, soul and body. To put it simply, the spirit is in the soul which is in the body. The *First Death* occurs when a person stops breathing

(the air of life in the body is gone). The soul, together with the spirit, will leave the body. The *Second Death* occurs when the soul is cast into the Lake of Fire. The spirit (of life which originates from God) will leave the soul and return to the Life-Giver as the sinful soul is burnt and destroyed in the Lake of Fire — *“the soul that sinneth, it shall die”* (Ezek. 18:4). There is no such thing as an eternal hell where souls are burned but do not die. Life cannot exist in Death. The essence of all wicked and sinful souls will be completely annihilated in the all-consuming Lake of Fire, never to exist anymore.

Yes, the second death will have no power over those who shall be raised to life in the **First Resurrection**, for all these resurrected souls will receive immortal life and will not be judged nor condemned. They will all be worthy to put on **Glorified Bodies**, and be a part of the Wife of the Lord Jesus Christ to rule with Him for a thousand years. And after the thousand years, the rest of the dead will then be raised and be judged at the Great White Throne. Read Revelation 20:11-15 and Daniel 7:9-10.

• The Millennial Age of Regeneration

Now, during the thousand years of the Age of Regeneration the earth will be renewed into the Edenic condition (which will be realized in the Eternal Age — the New Heaven and New Earth) by sweeping changes prophesied in Isaiah 11:1-10 and 65:18-25: *“And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots: And the spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord; And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears: But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked. And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins. The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice’ den. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea. And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious.”* “But be ye glad and rejoice for

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

ever in that which I create: for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy. And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying. There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old; but the sinner being an hundred years old shall be accursed. And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them. They shall not build, and another inhabit; thy shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands. They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble; for they are the seed of the blessed of the Lord, and their offspring with them. And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear. The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust shall be the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the Lord."

Satan and his hordes of demons will be bound during this period of a thousand years as Christ brings about a **new creation** upon the earth (Rev.20:1-3). The ordinary natural life and living conditions on the earth will continue during this period. But all nations will come under the rule of Christ and there will be peace and security throughout the whole earth. While the Lord's Christ will rule from Jerusalem over His people, Israel, and over all the nations of the earth, His Redeemed and Glorified People (His Wife) will rule with Him in their respective places of authority all over the earth. The Gentile saints will rule the country from which they are taken (Matt.19:28; Rev.3:21). During this period, the natural people who are the subjects of the kingdom shall give birth to children to replenish the earth (cf. Ezek. 47:22). There will be no death from ageing but punitive action will be taken against rebellious sinners. Those who commit a sin worthy of death will be executed. Poisonous creatures will be rendered harmless and wild carnivorous animals will eat grass. Mankind will gradually revert to eating herbs and fruits of the earth. *"And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles. And it shall be, that whoso will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain. And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no rain; there shall be the plague, wherewith the Lord will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles. This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep*

the feast of tabernacles" (Zech.14:16-19). Yes, "*The Lord Is There*" in Jerusalem (Ezek.48:35). And **Life** shall flow from Jerusalem because the Shekinah Glory of the Lord dwells therein. Blessed be the Name of the Lord!

Truly, those who trust and obey the Laws of the Lord during His reign of a thousand years will live forever, but the days of the rebellious ones shall be cut short. While sin will still be found in individuals, Satan will not be around to form a fellowship of sin. But right after the end of the thousand years, Satan will be let loose from his imprisonment for a little season to serve the purpose of God.

- **The Battle of Gog and Magog**

Verse 7: And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

Verse 8: And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog, and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

Remember that Satan has always desired to be worshipped as God. As such, he is always trying to put God down and to tear down what God has set up. He hates God's authority. He knows God's authority is in Christ and His saints. Satan will go forth all over the earth to deceive and cause the nations under the thousand-year Reign of Christ to rebel against that authority. No, Satan will not build another Beastly Kingdom nor another organization for False Prophecies. Those two evil spirits would have been cast into the Lake of Fire to be destroyed. They will no longer exist on the earth. Satan will just go out there among the nations of people all over the earth and, with lies and hoaxes, deceive them in joining him for war, "*the number of whom is as the sand of the sea*". (Many Bible readers are confused by the words "*Gog*" and "*Magog*". They try to fit them in with the battle recorded in Ezekiel chapter 38 and 39, which is actually a different battle that will be fought prior to the Rapture of the Bride of Christ. The word "*Gog*" denotes that which is proud, powerful, large, huge, rebellious, and anti-God in nature; and the word "*Magog*" symbolizes the great number of the people of the same land.)

Can you imagine an innumerable multitude of people being deceived? Can you imagine nations being deceived after they have tasted the righteousness and the peace and knowledge of Christ's rule for a thousand years? But God has to weed out the rebellious nature of mankind once and for all before He brings in the New Heaven and New Earth. Every taint of sin must be eradicated. Though the people

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

will have gone through a thousand-year period of 'de-hybridizing' by God's Word and be cleansed of their 'original sin' nature, the faith and loyalty of these nations of people (children born to mortal people in the millennium) have not been tested. Therefore, Satan must be let loose to test them. And a large number, as the sand of the sea, would be deceived and mustered for war against the Christ and His saints.

Verse 9: And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

This battle is actually not much of a battle. As the army of Satan-led nations manoeuvre to their positions around the camps of the saints all over the earth and the city of Jerusalem for the battle, God immediately sends fire down from Heaven to consume them right where they are standing. The saints of God do not even have to lift a finger.

This battle brings the Age of Regeneration to an end. The result of this Age of Regeneration is the preservation of a regenerated nations of mortal people who shall live eternally in a natural realm. These nations of people are those who will not be deceived by Satan into rebelling against Christ and His saints. They will be regenerated by the Words proceeding from the Throne of Christ during His reign. They will receive the revelation of the Righteousness of the Lord Jesus Christ and will walk in the light thereof. And these mortals will go into the *Eternal Age* in their natural bodies. They will inhabit as nations of natural people on earth in the New Heaven and New Earth.

Verse 10: And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

With the destruction of the great and powerful camp of the proud, the rebellious, the anti-Christian and anti-God people, the Devil that deceived them will finally be consigned to the Lake of Fire, "where the beast and the false prophet are". Remember, the Lake of Fire was "prepared for the devil and his angels" (Matt.25:41). Except the spirits of the Beast and the False Prophet, no other being is cast into the Lake of Fire before Satan is cast into it. Other fallen spirits which are kept in chains in the bottomless pit will also be judged and cast into the Lake of Fire together with Satan (cf. 2 Pet.2:4, Jude 6; 1 Cor.6:3). It is not known how long that eternal fire will burn "for ever and ever" in order to consume these fallen spirits. But these spirits will be burnt out of existence ultimately.

• **The Great White Throne Judgement**

Verse 11: And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

Verse 12: And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

Verse 13: And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

This vision should be imprinted in the mind of all Christians. This is the great judgement in which everyone who does not make the *First Resurrection* will be judged. They must appear before the Almighty God Who sits on His *Great White Throne*. This will be the *last and final* judgement where sin will be completely dealt with. Notice that there is only One Throne and *not* three thrones. And you will not see 'Three Persons' of Father, Son and Holy Spirit sitting on the Throne. But the "*Him that sat on it*" is none other than the Lord Jesus Christ, to whom all judgement is committed. The Fullness of the Godhead is invested in Him. He has the absolute authority of the Eternal Spirit to sit on the Great White Throne as the Supreme Judge.

In this vision the Apostle John saw not only the Great White Throne and the Almighty One sitting on it but also the earth and heaven vanish from His presence. The scene marks the dissolution of the earth and its heaven (the atmosphere). Their present corruptible state will be transformed into a glorious and incorruptible state. All the handiworks of man will vanish from the sight of the Almighty One sitting on the Throne. All traces of sin will be burned up. The Apostle Peter has warned of this impending judgement in his epistle: "*But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men. ...the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up. ...all these things shall be dissolved,...the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat? Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness*" (2 Pet.3:7,10-13).

• **The Second Resurrection**

After the dissolution of the heaven and earth had taken place John saw also "*the dead, small and great, stand before God;... And the sea*

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them.” Other than those who have already been resurrected in the First Resurrection, all who ever lived and died must come forth out of their graves and stand before the Judge Who sits on the Great White Throne. This is the Second Resurrection — where the Second Death has the power to claim any soul whose name is not written in the Book of Life.

“And the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.” Notice that “the dead were judged...according to their works” and not on anything else.

Verse 14: And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

Verse 15: And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

This Second Resurrection is the resurrection which the Apostle Paul sought to avoid when he said: *“If by any means I might attain to the ‘out-resurrection’ [or earlier resurrection] from among the dead”* (Phil.3:11, Greek text). He sought to be part of the First Resurrection because *“Blessed and Holy is he who hath part in the first resurrection, on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ and they shall reign with Him a thousand years”*. In the Second Resurrection, the Second Death will have the power to claim “life” as it is stated that *“whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire”*. But whosoever whose name is found written in the Book of Life is given Eternal Life. **This is a fact that no one can deny.** This is the resurrection where two groups of people will stand in judgement, and one group shall be given eternal life and the other shall face the second death. This is the **general resurrection** which Jesus spoke about when He said: *“Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation”* (Jhn.5:28-29). The dead are judged according to their works which are recorded in the books of works and all those whose names are not written in the Book of Life would then be cast into the Lake of fire.

But who are those people whose names are written in the Book of Life? They are the **Elected Ones** who have a certain **FAITH-relationship** with **God** and **His Word**. For an understanding, let's take a look at Cornelius. Cornelius was a man who did not worship idols, but one who was devout and God-fearing (see Acts 10). As a

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

Gentile, he obviously did not know about the God of Abraham, otherwise he would have been circumcised and be a proselyte of Judaism. Yet, God showed His Grace to Cornelius and gave him the Gospel. Cornelius was indeed a blessed person. For others who do not have this privilege because they live outside the scope of Bible lands or Bible time, **God's election** still stands (Rom.9:11 cf. 11:2-8). Read Genesis 18:25; Proverbs 11:18-19,30; 14:32; Psalms 58:11 and 112:5-7.

However, among those who have a **FAITH-relationship** with God, there are many whose names will be removed or blotted out; for some have turned from God to idols (Exod.32:30-34; Ezek.3:20; 18:24,26; 33:18), others have rejected the very Messiah in whom they claimed they believed (Psm.69:21-28); and those who, in the process of time, would reject the Word of Truth and pay homage to the Beast or its Image (Rev.13:8). Consider these words of Jesus: *"Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity"* (Matt.7:21-23).

Those whose names are not blotted out from the Book of Life are like those sheep people (described in Matthew 25:31-46) who will be judged at the end of the Great Tribulation and given Life to enter into the Age of Regeneration. Note that these righteous souls who shall stand in the Great White Throne Judgement are **not** Holy Ghost Filled Christians of the Church Ages (otherwise they would have followed the Message for their respective ages and be resurrected together with the Endtime living saints at the Coming of Christ), **nor** are they holy people like Moses, Abraham, Sarah in the Old Testament time who had a deep and intimate FAITH-relationship with God and were led by the Word and the Spirit of God.

Now, consider this question of Paul: *"Have ye received the Holy Ghost SINCE you believed?"* (Acts 19:2). Paul was addressing the **believers** of the Gospel. Truly, there were many Gospel believers throughout the ages, who had never received the Holy Spirit. They **believed** the Gospel, **repented** of their sins, and were **sanctified** by the Spirit, but did not have the INDWELLING PRESENCE of the Holy Spirit (cf. Jhn.14:17; Mk.1:15; Jhn.1:12-13; 20:31; Rom.10:8-13). Without the indwelling presence of the Spirit, many were as carnal as Hymenaeus, Philetus and Alexander. They wandered from the Truth and blasphemed God (1 Tim.1:20; 2 Tim.2:17 cf. Heb.10:38-39; 1 Cor.3:1). Yes, like Judas Iscariot, many were **anointed**; like the

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

worshippers of old who offered sacrifices for their sins, many were **justified**; and like a filthy vessel made clean, many were **sanctified**; but they had not received the Holy Spirit. They were not filled with the Holy Spirit. Therefore they will all be judged according to their works (cf. 1 Cor.10:11-15), and whosoever was found written in the Book of Life would be given Eternal Life *“that the purpose of God according to election might stand”* (cf. Rom.9:11). And this group that is **redeemed** and given eternal life will also have **immortal bodies**. They will be a part of that HOLY CITY, NEW JERUSALEM which is revealed in Paul’s words: *“But ye are come unto Mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly [Grk: “paneguris”, all-assembly] and church [Grk: “ekklesia”] of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect”* (Heb.12:22-23). However, they will rank lower in God’s eternal Kingdom.

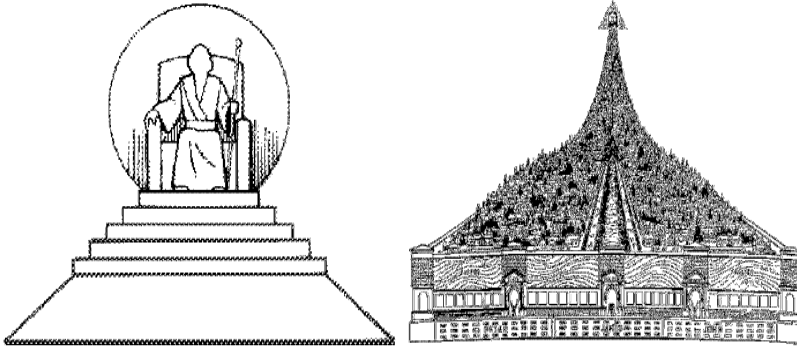
“And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.” Death and hell (the place or state of the departed souls) will be burned up. They will be done away with. **There will be no more hell as there will be no more death.** They will be annihilated. This marks the end of all the enemies of God — Satan, evil spirits, sin, hell, death, etc. Blessed be the Name of the Lord!

After the Great White Throne Judgement, time ceases as eternity begins. Remember that the Lord Jesus has never been an **Eternal Son** of God. He is the **Begotten Son** of God. **As such, the Sonship ministry** has its **end** just as it has its **beginning**. Having fulfilled all that have been written of Him, Jesus now commits the redeemed Kingdom back to the Eternal Spirit — the Heavenly Father — that the FATHER may be all in all as it was in the beginning. *“Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power. For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death. For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him. And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all”* (1 Cor.15:24-28 cf. 1 Cor.11:3).

As the Eternal Age rolls in with the New Heaven and New Earth, Jesus Christ will then take His place at the head of God’s family of children as the Eldest, the Firstborn among many brethren (cf. Rom.8:29; Eph.5:23; Col.1:18). Yes, we are *“heirs of God, and joint-*

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

heirs with Christ" (Rom.8:17). Jesus Christ will always be our Lord though He Himself is under the Headship of the Almighty God. As sons and daughters of God, we are His brothers and sisters. Each one of us will have a royal position in the Eternal Kingdom of Yahweh as we reign together with the Lord Jesus Christ.



Revelation Chapter 21

- **A New Heaven And A New Earth**

Verse 1: And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.



Regardless of what the scientists and writers of science fiction may theorize, of the vast universe that God has created, only the planet earth is ordained to be inhabited. The earth is the testing ground for the angelic and human beings who are God's two great creatures created in His image and likeness.

Christians all over the world are waiting for these visions of the Apostle John to become realities. With a **New Heaven** and a **New Earth** to replace the present polluted ones all the things upon the earth will then become new. We will certainly be dazzled and overwhelmed by the awe-inspiring beauty of all the new things which God would bring forth in that day. Undoubtedly, each individual Christian has his or her own picture of how the New Heaven and New Earth will look like.

In order to appreciate the New Heaven and New Earth, it is important for us to know a little history of our earth. Let's first examine the chronology of events as recorded in the Bible pertaining to the heaven and the earth which God has created. We understand from Genesis 1:1 that God created the heaven and the earth in a period called **THE BEGINNING** which might have been millions, or at least hundreds of thousands, of years in the past. Prophet Isaiah said that God "*hath established it and created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited*" (Isa.45:18). And archaeological discoveries have pointed to an era when dinosaurs and upright man-like creatures roamed the earth. It was an era before "*the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep*" (Gen.1:2a). It has been termed as the **Prehistoric Age**. The earth, being created in a good state and condition, was meant to be an habitation for all creatures to live harmoniously together during that Prehistoric Era.

Every creature created in the image and likeness of God is endowed with the power to choose between right and wrong. None of them is programmed to be a robot. The angels, being in God's image and likeness, had to be tested on their choice. And what better place than the planet earth could there be to conduct the test? The heaven, being the abode of God, could not be used for that purpose.

Satan was already a **fallen angel** when he entered the **Garden of Eden** planted for Adam and Eve. Evidently, he had been tested at some point of time in ages past and, having failed the test, was cast to the ground as recorded in Isaiah 14:12-14 and Ezekiel 28:11-17.

In John 8:44, Jesus said (to the unbelieving Jews): *“Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.”* In saying that, He was not referring to the murder of Abel by **Cain**, the **seed of the Serpent**, nor the lie that the Serpent had told Eve. Christ was pointing back to the origin and testing of Satan in his (Satan’s) own **Garden of Eden** on this same earth.

In Ezekiel 28, when Prophet Ezekiel was prophesying, he was not only rebuking the king of Tyrus, a man of glory, who loved to glorify and exalt himself, but also Satan, when he said, *“Thou hast been in Eden the Garden of God”* (v.13). **But please note carefully that this Garden of Eden, which was made for that Angelic Prince before his fall, was a garden of precious stones and not a garden of vegetation.** Adam’s garden was a garden of fruit trees and plants. The word “Eden” simply means “a delight” or “paradise”. Everything in that garden of precious stones was made for that anointed cherub; every precious stone was his covering — his glory. He was elevated to a place of authority — *“thou was upon the holy mountain of God”* (v.14). *“He was perfect in his ways until iniquity was found in him”* (v.15). He failed his test and fell. From **Lucifer** — *“Son of the morning”* — he became known as **Satan**, the adversary of God.

When the seventy disciples returned to Jesus Christ after their successful mission, they were filled with great jubilation that the Lord cautioned them, saying: *“I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven”* (Lk. 10:17-18). Yes, Satan exalted himself and fell from his first estate, and was *“cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations”* (Isa. 14:12).

It is evident that Lucifer, who previously had power and control over this planet earth, has been fighting very hard to regain control over it from **man**, the new ruler, who has been appointed to rule in his stead since the re-creation. He has been trying, by all ways and means, to achieve his ambition. His lies and wicked schemes have filled the earth with all forms of violence and sins. O that devil! He is all out to destroy everything that God had created! Yes, he is the god of this evil age!

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

Yes, Lucifer was perfect when he was created. But he was not contented with his possessions and status. It seemed that he got bored with his position and began to harbour a secret ambition to be like the Most High (Isa.14:14). God knew it and began to deal with him. That was when iniquity was found in him and he began to cause a 'war' among the mammoth creatures of the earth. Kill! Murder! Destroy! Thus, Lucifer had become a murderer!

And when God confronted him, he told his first lie. He did not abide in the truth. That's right. *"He was a murderer from the beginning and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him."*

The earth was in a state of turmoil and chaos. All the creatures were fighting among themselves and killing one another which caused havoc to the environment around them. The wreckages, together with decomposed carcasses, caused a change in the climatic condition of the earth and lands laid waste. Finally, God decided to stop the wide-spread destruction. All He did was to 'switch off' the sun and cause the whole earth to freeze. Then the fallen angelic prince was stripped of his authority and dominion.

All the angels that followed Satan's evil leadership fell with him. They had left their first estate by choice. Angels that proved loyal to God remained at God's right hand to carry out and execute His plan.

No time period is recorded in Genesis 1:1 regarding God's creation of the heaven and the earth. The events that occurred are not recorded in that one verse. (Obviously to hide the truth from the wise and prudent men.) The process could easily cover æons of time.

The **Fall of Satan** had brought about the dismal condition of the earth as recorded in Genesis 1:2a. There was no light. It was empty and laid waste. *"And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters"* and God began to recreate the earth (in six days) to be inhabited once again. This time the animals were created smaller than before. *"And God said, Let us make man in our own image and after our likeness..."* (Gen.1:26). And **MAN** was given dominion over every living thing that moved upon the earth. He was to subdue the earth. This was **THE BEGINNING** of man who was created a little lower than the angels but was crowned with glory and honour, and set over the works of God's hands.

The earth was created in a perfect state. It rotated on an axis that was perpendicular to the sun such that every place on the whole earth was covered daily with 12 hours of light and 12 hours of night. It revolved around the sun 360 days a year — a perfect circle. There was no rain; the earth was watered by dew (Gen.2:6). The earth was

actually shrouded in a canopy (or fountain) of water which acted like a greenhouse that cut off unwanted heat rays and provided an even temperature all around the earth (Psm.104:5-6 cf. Job 38:9a). However, all these perfect states came to an end when sin entered and in the days of Noah, God broke up the fountains of water and sent a great deluge upon the earth to judge the wicked (Gen.6). When the water upon the earth began to dry up, God did not put all the water back where it originally belonged. The earth was also reshaped by the movements of the soil, caused by the enormous amount of rainfall, such that large 'basins' were created to hold the water. Since then two-third of the earth has been covered with water. Because of the uneven distribution of land and water, the earth became tilted. This tilting of the earth causes the rotation of the earth to wobble and as such its revolution around the sun slows down to the rate of about 365¼ days a year. However, when John saw the New Heaven and New Earth, he actually saw the earth which was restored to its original perfect place with a new heaven (the firmament) around it. John said there was no more sea, that is, there was no more large sea or ocean like the ones we have today. Of course, the new earth will have lakes of water and rivers flowing. Praise the Lord! The old (present) one will soon be gone!

• **The Holy City, New Jerusalem — The Tabernacle of God**

Verse 2: And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

Verse 3: And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

Time, as we know it, will end when the Eighth Day (Eternal Age) begins, but earthly seasons as governed by the sun, moon and stars will continue according to the courses which God had set for them since the beginning when He created and made them (Gen.1:14-18).

The most beautiful and glorious thing that John saw was the **NEW JERUSALEM, the Holy City of God**. Beloved, note that whatever the New Earth will be, the Holy City, New Jerusalem will occupy a pre-eminent place in the Eternal Age. All things will revolve around it, for she is the fulfillment of **God's Ultimate Intention and Purpose — His Family — born of His Ultimate Conception — the Monogene, the (Seed)Word — in the beginning**. "At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father; and ye in me, and I in you" (Jhn.14:20).

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

Many may picture the New Jerusalem as a literal physical city of gigantic size as described in the last two chapters of the *Book of Revelation*. Perhaps there are some who may imagine the new age to be very much like a type of space-age world which they read about in 'sci-fi' books. But let's see it the way that John and Abraham had seen it.

The call of Abraham was the beginning of God's revelation to a chosen people concerning the building of His **Heavenly Holy City**. Read Hebrews 11:8-10. In the Book of Genesis, Moses mentioned nothing about this Holy City. Yet, Abraham was the first to be shown this Holy City of God. He was the **Father of the Faith**. He saw it afar off and passed on the **revelation** to his descendants, Isaac and Jacob. On the other hand, there are many records showing how Satan, through his seeds of the Serpent, built many great cities on earth. And after the Flood, through Cush and Nimrod, Satan also deceived the people into trying to build an utopian empire. He deceived them into believing that Heaven could be reached by the mere power of the carnal flesh so as to bind them together in a certain area of the earth. Hence, the building of the tower of Babel. To the contrary, Abraham, our Father of the Faith, was shown that Heaven must come down in order that we might see the Glory of God in our souls.

Abraham was called of God to receive a *two-fold inheritance*: **one, the promised Land of Canaan**, and **two, the promised City of God**. To receive such an inheritance for himself and his descendants had not been an easy thing for him to do. Though he and his descendants sojourned in the land which was theirs by the promise of God, it was only after hundreds of years of trials and testings that they finally gained possession of the inheritance. That was how God would refine a man as gold is refined by the fire! Oh my! Yes, to God a man is far more precious and worth far more than fine gold or even any precious metal or stone. Abraham was tested and refined, Isaac was tested and refined, and so was Jacob tested and refined. They were faithful men with a vision. They were not just looking forward to the inheritance of the promised land, which they did sojourn in, but they were strangers who were looking for "*a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God*". They did not see it in their lifetime, much less enter it, for that **City** was **not** a literal physical city. Together with many others, they "*all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country. And truly if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned. But now they desire a better country, that is, a heavenly: whereby God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city*" (Heb.11:13-16).

Yes, they were but pilgrims, yet they were **a holy nation of faithful people** (1 Pet.2:9) on a journey to a land, a country, beyond the sky. They were as **stones** hand-picked, chiseled and polished by the Master Builder Himself for the day when He would lay down the **HEAD Stone** as the **FOUNDATION Corner Stone** of the **Heavenly Holy City, New Jerusalem**. Then the Supreme One would begin to positionally place these **stones** as He build His **Holy City**. And, as promised, the Lamb of God, who was slain even before the foundation of the world, came and fulfilled what was written of Him. Christ Jesus laid down His life as a **sure foundation stone** in Zion nearly 2,000 years ago that He might fulfill the predestinated purpose of God in building a Holy City for Himself to dwell in for all eternity. Amen. As the old city, Jerusalem was built of earthly stones by the hands of men for men, the Holy City, New Jerusalem is built of **spiritual stones** by the hands of God for God Himself. Yes, every chosen one of God will then be placed and *“blessed with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ”* Who is the Foundation of the City (cf. Eph.1:3-12). Even the **stones** which were gathered from the time of Adam, before Abraham, and **cut accordingly** by the Master Builder, would also be **positionally placed**. Listen to what Paul said concerning us at this time: *“Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of God; And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ, himself being the chief corner stone; In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto a holy temple in the Lord: In whom ye also are builded together for a habitation of God through the Spirit”* (Eph.2:19-22). Yes, sir! *“For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come”* (Heb.13:14). Blessed be the Name of the Lord!

Some theologians have insisted that since the Millennial Temple and the City that the Prophet Ezekiel saw in his visions were literal ones, so will the Holy City, New Jerusalem be literal. Well, the Temple of Ezekiel will be as real and as tangible as the Tabernacle of Moses, Solomon's Temple and Herod's Temple. However, contrary to popular belief, the Holy City, New Jerusalem is *not* a literal city that has a literal temple in it. Some even believe (or fantasize) that it is a literal city hanging or floating above the City of Jerusalem. As we have just studied, the fact is that the Holy City, New Jerusalem is nothing less than the Glorified Spiritual body of the people of God who have been redeemed throughout the ages since Adam was created until the time Death is destroyed by Jesus Christ (Yahshua the Messiah) Who would then hand back to God the Father (Yahweh) the authority that has been invested in Him, and be subject unto God, that God may be all in all (1 Cor.15:24-28 cf. Heb.12:22).

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

Notice that *“John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband”*. This statement plainly tells us that the Holy City, New Jerusalem is the Spiritual Bride(-Wife) of our Lord Jesus Christ. As the Bride of Christ, the Spiritual Holy City, New Jerusalem was **“adorned”** (Grk: *kosmeo*; **“put in proper order”**) for our Lord Jesus that God may be all in all as He tabernacles (or dwells) in it. Hence, the Heavenly New Jerusalem is also the **Tabernacle of God**, which will descend upon the New Heaven and New Earth, for John said that he *“heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God”*. Did not Jesus say, *“Believe me that I am in the Father; and the Father in me:... At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father; and ye in me, and I in you”* (Jhn.14:11,20; 2 Cor.6:16b)? That’s right, the Glorified Saints of God together form the Tabernacle of God. As the New Heaven and New Earth are made ready and filled with the redeemed nations of natural people, who are saved out of the Age of Regeneration, the Eternal Spirit in His Tabernacle – the Bride of Christ – would come down and live among them upon the earth. In other words, God and Christ and all His Glorified Saints will come down from Heaven to live among the natural people on the earth.

What the Patriarch Abraham was looking for, the Apostle John saw it. **The Holy City, New Jerusalem will be completed when the Eighth Day dawns. And God will tabernacle in it and live among the natural people and “be their God”**. This natural people comprises those redeemed individuals among the nations of the earth who will not succumb to the deception of Satan after his release from prison at the end of the Millennial Age of Regeneration. Because of their faithfulness and obedience to the Law of the Righteous One, they will be saved from the fire of the wrath of God which shall be poured upon those who shall join forces with Satan to rebel and lay siege against the saints of God and His beloved city, the earthly Jerusalem. As nations of faithful and obedient people, they will be granted eternal life in the New Heaven and New Earth. Read Revelation 20:7-10; 21:24,26; 22:2. Hence, **there will be two types of people living in the New Earth: the Redeemed Saints with Glorified Bodies, who will make up the Holy City, and the Redeemed People of the Age of Regeneration with Natural Bodies**.

Verse 4: And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

God will renew everything in the New Heaven and New Earth. The heaven (sky, atmosphere) will be completely cleansed of all the corruptions and pollutants, such as putrid gases, destructive chemical agents, and every foul and polluting substance that clog the air. The geographical surface of the earth will be completely altered. The large seas (oceans) of water which cover about 71% of the earth will no longer exist. But there will be rivers and fountains of water, lakes and small seas of water. Most surface waters will return to the firmament of the heaven to swaddle the earth (like a garment) to cool the earth as it was in the days before “*the fountains of the great deep*” were broken up and “*the windows (floodgates) of heaven were opened*” in the generation of Noah (Gen.7:11). Cities crowded with the infrastructure of buildings, roads, machineries and millions of people will be things of the past. Man-made things which destroy the environment one way or another will cease to exist in the **Eternal Age** of the New Heaven and New Earth. The old state of things will pass away and all traces of evil, sin and death will be removed. A whole new order of things will then come into existence with the new creation. Man will be one in harmony with the new environment and with all the creations of God. Nature and its products will be the essence of all life. **Everything will exist according to the laws of the Tree of Life.** No seed of discrepancy will ever exist again as it did in the days of Adam and Eve. Hence, there will be no death, no violence, no oppression, and no misery that will lead to pain, sorrow and tears.

Verse 5: And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

Yes, once again the whole earth will be a paradise, a delight, an Eden to the Lord God Almighty. Amen. Surely we can trust the words of the Eternal God, the True and Faithful One sitting upon the Heavenly Throne.

Verse 6: And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

Verse 7: He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

Here the Almighty God re-confirms His promise of a new creation to His children when He said, “*It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end*”. That’s right, Saints of God, just consider it done! The promises of God never fail. As the *Alpha* of life and creation, God is the *Omega* of the same. The beginning and the end have converged to form the circle of eternity. What was to be at the

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

beginning is now at the end. All things are as He had so ordained before the foundation the world.

Therefore, as children of God let us continue to drink of the water of the fountain of life which so freely flows from the Throne of God. Surely our Lord will help us overcome this present evil age that we may inherit all these things that He has promised us in His Son, Jesus Christ. For it is in Christ Jesus that we have received an inheritance, an excellent Name by which we become sons and daughters of the Living God in His Eternal Kingdom (Heb.1:4; 1 Pet. 1:4; Eph.1:1-23).

Verse 8: But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

The Apostle Paul had also written of the same in his epistle to the Ephesian Christians. *“For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God”* (Eph.5:5). Notice that all these sinners *“shall have their **part** in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death”*. Having been judged, each sinner will receive a just payment of punishment which befits the sins he had committed. The sinner will be burned according to his **allocated portion** of punishment and then finally annihilated. (Like hardened firewood, the more sin-hardened a sinner had been the longer he would burn in the Lake of Fire.) **There is no eternal life in the Second Death.** The Lake of Fire is *“prepared for the devil and his angels”* (Matt.25:41b), and all their evil works which brought forth death and hell. When death and hell are ultimately cast into the Lake of Fire they will be destroyed completely and will cease to exist no more (1 Cor.15:26).

• **Bride of Christ — Lamb’s Wife**

Verse 9: And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb’s wife.

Verse 10: And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

The Apostle John was carried away in the spirit to *“a great and high mountain”* to see that Heavenly Great City, the Holy Jerusalem, just as Prophet Ezekiel was carried in the spirit (in his days) to *“a very*

high mountain” where he was shown the Temple and the City of David (Ezek.40:2). Recall that such phrases signify a supreme position of great authority and awe. **This is the great heavenly position that the Glorified Wife of Christ shall sit with Christ, for the Almighty God and the Lamb will dwell in her** (cf. Eph.1:3,19; 2:6). Yes, she will sit a **Queen** (in the New Heaven and New Earth), even as she will sit with Christ as His Queen in the Age of Regeneration. The Word of the Lord is clear when it stated that **the Holy City, New Jerusalem is “the bride, the Lamb’s wife”**. And we know that “*the bride, the Lamb’s wife*” is the Redeemed and Glorified Saints of Christ. Beloved, do not for a moment think that the Holy City, New Jerusalem is a literal city. God does not live in a house made with hands. Read Mark 14:58, 2 Corinthians 5:1-2, Hebrews 9:11 and 10:5. Ask yourself these questions: How could a literal city be the Lamb’s Wife? Does not the Scriptures clearly teach that the Elect are the Bride of the Lamb? **God is a Spirit. God is Holy and He dwells in Light.** God does not need a literal house, or city, to live in or else He would have built one in the Garden of Eden in the beginning. Some may imagine that the Holy City, New Jerusalem is a literal city of mansions created for the Saints to live in. But what use is a mansion of gold to a Glorified Saint? Is there really such a need for it when the Saints themselves possess a far better body than the Angelic beings, a spiritual body like that of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is not bound by the elements of the earth? Think: did Adam and Eve need to live in a house made with hands before the Fall?

Now, **all the examples in the Old Testament followed the Heavenly patterns.** They were shadows of the Heavenly things (Heb.8:5). The Tabernacle of Moses and the Temple of Solomon foreshadowed Christ Jesus and His Body of believers in the Grace Age of Redemption. But God is not just erecting a Building; He is building a **City**. Jesus said: “*In My Father’s house are many mansions*” (Jhn.14:2a cf. Eph.2:19; 1 Cor.12:12,20). The word “*house*” carries these meanings: “*family, residence, household, resting (dwelling) place*”. In other words, “*In My Father’s residence (or household) are many abodes*” or “*In My Father’s city are many houses (buildings)*”. The Scriptures clearly state that God has put His Name in a House (Temple) in Jerusalem. In the Age of Regeneration, His Name would remain there forever because “*The Lord Is There*” in the **Millennial Temple** in Jerusalem. This setting foreshadows **God in Christ** (“*the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple*” — Rev.21:22) **in the redeemed** (the Holy City, New Jerusalem) in the New Heaven and New Earth. And since the days of the Acts of the Apostles the **Holy City, New Jerusalem** has been progressively taking shape. After the **Sure Foundation Stone** (whose **House**

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

was **Yahweh**) was laid in **Zion** (1 Pet.2:6-8; cf. Isa.28:16), and the **Shekinah Glory** returned on the Day of Pentecost, more dwelling places (houses) were built as the Spirit breathed life into the 120 disciples, the 3,000 converts, and many more. They were all **lively stones** being built up as a **spiritual house**, and set up in the **Heavenly Holy City** (1 Pet.2:5; Rev.3:12).

Yes, the Temple reflects Christ Jesus Who was the first building set up in the Holy City, New Jerusalem, which City comprises all the Redeemed of the Lord. Hence, the words of the Lord Jesus: *"In My Father's residence are many abodes (or buildings). If it were not true I would have told you so, for I am going to prepare a place for you. And when I go and make ready a place for you, I will return and take you to Myself, that where I am you may be also"* (Jhn.14:2-3, paraphrase mine). And the words of the prophets, Isaiah and Zechariah: *"And the Lord will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory shall be a defence [Heb: chuppah — covering, defence, protection]"* (Isa.4:5); *"Thus saith the Lord of hosts; I was jealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I was jealous for her with great fury. Thus saith the Lord; I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth; and the mountain of the Lord of hosts the holy mountain"* (Zech.8:2-3). Hallelujah! **"The Lord Is There"** forever in **His Redeemed**, the **HOLY CITY, NEW JERUSALEM** — *"And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the Temple of It"* (Rev.21:22).

As we have realized, the **Holy City, New Jerusalem** is the **Redeemed People of all ages** since the time of Adam right up to the end of the Great White Throne Judgement. And **all these Redeemed People have Glorified Bodies**. Just as a bride is prepared for her husband, so are the Redeemed also beautifully prepared from the very beginning of time to be the Spiritual Tabernacle of God. Now, this is the *"very city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God"* that Abraham, the Father of our Faith was looking for. It will be completed after the Great White Throne Judgement. And after the New Heaven and New Earth are created, God will set the Holy City upon the New Earth.

Hence, the Heavenly New Jerusalem, the Wife of the Lamb of God, the Tabernacle of God is the House (the Abode) of God! Amen. Through her the Almighty God will live among the natural people in the New Earth *"and be their God"*; and there will be no more sorrow, crying, pain or death.

At this juncture, let me stress an important point concerning the **FAITH-relationship** of the **Chosen and Redeemed People** of God with God, their **Redeemer**. As a nation of chosen people, **Israel** was considered a **Bride of the Lord** (Isa.62:5; Jer.3:8,14). In the Gospel Dispensation, the **Christians** (the Church and Body of Christ) are also a **Bride of the Lord**. Both were united as **one** in the Cross of Jesus Christ. Read Ephesians 2-3. The building and making of the **Holy City, New Jerusalem**, the (Bride-)Wife of the Lord, began when **THE SURE FOUNDATION STONE** was laid upon the Cross at Calvary. However, the houses in this New Jerusalem are set up in stages. (Remember that this Holy City will appear only in the **Eternal Age of the New Heaven and New Earth**, and not before that. It will not even be found in the Age of Regeneration.) All those who are to be redeemed and given Glorified Bodies, whether they lived before or after the Cross, are the called-out ones known by different names: Disciples of Jesus, Church, Body of Christ, Elect, Chosen, Saints, Beloved of God, etc. However, because Adam and Eve were set in the Garden of Eden as a type of Christ and the Redeemed, the term Bride of Christ, or the Lamb's Wife, is most suitably used to describe the relationship.

Now, the focus of any (ancient) city is the palace of its king. In this case, it is the **Temple and Tabernacle**. Therefore, the Temple (Grk: *naos*, sanctuary proper) must be built first followed by the Tabernacle (Grk: *skene*, the whole building). Then, other houses are built around it (cf. Num.2). Thus, according to Saint Paul, even the **resurrection of the saints** will take place in phases: *"But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming"* (1 Cor.15:23; cf. Rom.12:4; Rev.14:4). Now notice: prior to his visions of the Holy City (in Revelation 21), the Apostle John did not see the Holy City in Heaven. However, he did see the most important building of that Holy City in Heaven — **the Temple of the Tabernacle of God** (Rev.11:19a; 15:5,8a). This points to **Christ** (the Temple) being in the **Redeemed** (the Tabernacle) in Heaven. But this group of the Redeemed are only the "firstfruits" of Christ who are harvested out of the field of the world, for they are **one** with **THE WORD** in their days. *"For if the firstfruit be holy, the lump is also holy: and if the root be holy, so are the branches"* (Rom.11:16). **These are the chosen members of His Body who heard what the Spirit of the Lord had said in their days. They believed and received the Promised Word of God. They are the Spirit-filled ones. We can say that they are the "wise" believers of every age who lived and walked in the Word all the way. They are truly one with the Word, and the Glory of the Lord God is in them.** Hence, they are the only group of people who will be given *"fine linen, clean and white"* upon their resurrection to attend the Grand Marriage Supper of the Lamb in Heaven.

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

• Her Glory

Verse 11: Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;

As foreshadowed in the Tabernacle of Moses and the Temple of Solomon, the **Holy City, New Jerusalem** will also have the **Glory of God** in her. **The Glory of God is the Word of God.** And It is given unto her for a covering. Yes, **Christ the Word is given unto the Saints for a Covering, a Defence and a Protection.** *“Her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal”* signifies that there is no flaw, defilement, evil, or spot of any kind in the Lamb’s Wife. Obviously, because she is **One** with the **Word**. She has received the **Seed of the Word** and is **Fruitful**. Moreover, her light is as clear as crystal which penetrates deep into the recesses of her soul and spirit (cf. Heb.4:12). She is beautiful, precious, valuable and attractive in the eyes of her Lord, Master and God.

• Her Dimension

Verse 12: And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel:

Verse 13: On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates.

Verse 14: And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

Verse 15: And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

Verse 16: And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.

Verse 17: And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

The great and high wall of any literal city is built to protect its people from any attack by the enemy as well as to keep the enemy out. Spiritually, this typifies the Lamb’s Wife having God’s Covering, Defence and Protection within the wall, and the “unclean” are kept outside the wall of the Holy City of God — *“Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie”* (Rev.22:14-15). In the Old

Testament we see how important it was for Moses to make and do everything according to the pattern which was shown to him on the mountain (Ex.25:40; Heb.8:5). The layout of the camp of Israel, as recorded in Numbers 2, shows the strength and the protection surrounding the “heart” of the people — the Tabernacle of God. There were four sides — east, south, west and north — and an ensign on each side. There are four “Gospel” books in the New Testament — Matthew, Mark, Luke and John; and there are four Living Creatures guarding the Gospel Truth — Lion, Ox, Man and Flying Eagle as they surround the Throne of God. All these typify the Holy City, New Jerusalem which is guarded by twelve ministering angels, three on each of its four sides.

A “golden reed” was used to measure the City, the gates and the wall. The “golden reed” was God’s divine yardstick of flawless perfection — without stain of sin, without deceit, and without misrepresentation. This was how God built His Holy City for Himself to dwell in. What God had ordained, He would carry it out precisely. Now, the wall measured 144 cubits. The number 144 is the amplification of the number **12**; 12 times 12 is equal to 144. And the number 12 is an extremely significant number in the Scriptures. It is the number of the chosen ones in relation to governmental perfection. In the Old Testament, God called the descendants of Abraham, Israel, as a chosen nation of people. In the New Testament, He called sinners, both Jews and Gentiles, to repentance at the Cross of Christ that they might be a chosen body of people — the Church. We find **12 Princes** (for there were **12 tribes** of Israel) and **12 chosen Apostles** who were the foundations of the Church. There are **12 gates** on the wall around the City with the names of the 12 tribes inscribed on them. There are **3 gates on each of the four sides**; east, south, west and north, signifying that the Redeemed Saints are gathered from all the four corners of this present earth. But the names of the tribes are not specifically indicated on these gates as they were on the gates of the future (literal) city of Jerusalem in the Age of Regeneration (Ezek.48:31-34). This is another fact which proves that the Holy City, New Jerusalem is not a literal city with literal gates. The **12 gates** point to the **12 principalities** (the authority of the princes) **of Israel**, for it was unto the children of Israel that the **Oracles Of God** were committed (Acts 7:38; Rom.3:1-2). The Word was brought to them through God’s prophets. To be a part of this Holy City, one must enter through its gates for there is no other way to get into God’s House, God’s Family. The 12 tribes of Israel possessed **THE WORD**. Then the 12 Apostles, who were all Jews, was each given a **special “Stone”** for the works they were ordained to do. Being a part of the **Rock of Ages**, they had the ‘**Rock of Revelation**’

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

concerning **Christ Jesus** Who was the Mystery of God revealed to the world. Their “**Stones**” were strong and solid. Their revelations of **THE WORD** were true. And their “**Stones**” formed the foundations (or footings) of the **Holy City**. (The 12 foundational “stones” were set in such a manner that there was one each between the three gates of each wall and the four corners. Hence, the interwoven relationship between the Old and the New Testaments; that is, one cannot stand without the other. [Note: The 12 foundations are not 12 layers of rocks laid one on top of another. Read 1 Peter 2:3-8.]) Upon these foundations more **houses** were built in the **Holy City** and **God's Family** was enlarged. Nothing could tear away their foundations. They could not be destroyed. Their Apostolic revelations of the **Oracles** of God were secured to the **One Sure Foundation Stone** — **Christ the Word, the Rock of Ages!** (Isa.28:16). Hence, **the number 144, being the amplification of the number 12, signifies that the Elect of God (the Holy City) have the Oracles of God, which were first given to the 12 tribes of Israel, and also the foundations of the 12 Apostles.** Consider the the breast-plate of the *Urim* and the *Thummim*, worn by the High Priest, which was so designed with four rows of precious stones with three stones mounted on each row and the name of each of the twelve tribes was engraved on each stone (cf. Exod.28:15-21,30). This shows that the Elect of God have the **Apostolic Foundation** of the **Prophetic Word**. Amen.

Prophet Isaiah had a glimpse of this great eternal city when he prophesied of “*The city of the LORD, The Zion of the Holy One of Israel*” (Isa.60:14): “*Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls **Salvation**, and thy gates **Praise**. The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory. Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended*” (Isa.60:18-20).

[Note: Some preachers are teaching that there is a 13th foundation in the New Jerusalem. They say that the Apostle Paul, whom they call ‘the 13th Apostle’, built it exclusively for the Gentile Bride who is placed in a higher realm than the rest in the Holy City. Beloved, believe the Word — **there are only twelve foundations**, not thirteen. The Apostle Paul, who was born out of due season, was chosen to lay **a** (not **the**) foundation. Like the other apostles he took the Gospel to the Jews who rejected it and God then sent him to give it to the Gentiles. Had the Jews received the words of Paul, they would have received the same blessings that the Gentiles believers have today.

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

That's right because there is **ONLY ONE GOSPEL**. Paul took the place of Judas Iscariot, who betrayed Christ. Although Matthias "was numbered with the eleven apostles" (Acts 1:26) he was *not* "the twelfth". He was not chosen directly by our Lord Jesus Christ but rather by a *ballot* cast by the eleven apostles who felt the need to fill the 'vacancy'.]

That the Holy City, New Jerusalem is perfect and chosen of God is again shown by the number 12 in the measurement of the City, which "*lieth foursquare*", that is, the length and the breadth are equal, 12,000 furlongs by 12,000 furlongs. The height is also 12,000 furlongs. [Note: The word "*foursquare*" does not include the measurement of height. Many Christians believe otherwise because of the second statement in Revelation 21:16. Hence, they believe that the Holy City is shaped like a cube and give the interpretation that it is thus complete and perfect in God. However, observe what is stated in the first statement: "*And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth*", that is, the City has *four equal sides* and is *square* in shape. The word "*foursquare*" means "*four sides equal and square in shape*". It does *not* mean a cube. See Exodus 30:2; 37:25; 39:8-9.] In Bible numerology, the number **3** denotes completeness, whereas the number **4** denotes the earth. Hence, the uniform measurement of length, breadth and height speaks of completeness, and the four equal sides show us that the Lamb's Wife is redeemed out of the four corners of the earth. (Remember the one river which split into four heads after leaving the Garden of Eden and flowed out into all the earth?)

Now, what does the measurement of height of this City tell us? Simply this: the Holy City, New Jerusalem is not a literal city! Have we ever been told of the height of any city in the world? The **size** of a city is only measured by the surface **area** which it occupies. You just don't measure its height; if you do, how will you measure it? The tallest building? (If so, to what purpose does it serve?) And since the New Jerusalem is 12,000 furlongs (about 1,500 miles or 2,200 kilometres) high, is the measurement that of the tallest building? Of course not! Therefore, the dimension of its length, breadth and height is to show us the volume of its size, giving us an idea of the large number of people who are predestinated to be redeemed and clothed with Glorified Bodies. (Notice the number of times that the number **12,000** is used — 3 times 12,000. This tells us of the completeness of the Holy City and the perfection of God's control, rule or government.) However, for those who insist that the Holy City is a literal city which looks like a cube, and that it will either replace the city of Jerusalem or hang over it, consider the size of the City: 12,000

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

furlongs by 12,000 furlongs (or 1,500 miles by 1,500 miles). The city of Jerusalem in Biblical time was about 1¼ miles by 1 mile. Today it is approximately 7 miles by 6 miles. In the Age of Regeneration, the city will measure 12 miles by 12 miles. If the Holy City, in the New Heaven and New Earth, is a literal city, how will it fit into the locality of the Land of Israel? Of course it will not because the actual boundary of the land will no longer exist in the New Earth. That ought to tell us something. Then again, what about the height of the City? With its height of about 1,500 miles, some 500 miles of it will be sticking out of the earth's atmosphere. And would the *"throne of God and of the Lamb"* (Rev.22:1) be somewhere in that highest area of the City? Beloved, do not forget that the natural people in the New Earth will not have supernatural bodies. They will be like Adam and Eve before their fall. They will need oxygen to breathe and live. (Without special equipment, breathing is already impossible even at an altitude of 10 miles or 14½ kilometres. Air thins out as the altitude increases.) Hence, how are they going to approach the Throne of the Lord in that great height? Now, some of you may be childish enough to think that God could do this or do that to make things possible, like increasing the height of the atmosphere. Yes, that is possible, but God does not change His mind about His ordained order of His creations which He had already created in perfectly "good" condition and order as recorded in the Book of Genesis. Every star, every planet and everything in the whole universe had been perfectly set on course with its weight and volume perfectly measured out (Job 28:24-27; Isa.40:12). God never makes mistakes. He's a Great Scientist. Therefore, God does not have to alter the weight and volume of anything which He had already created upon the earth.

Now, in a given dimension of any city there is no measurement of its height. The **height** of the Holy City, New Jerusalem is given to draw our attention to the shape of the **Pyramid**. Now, the Pyramid is the only structure that has a **Headstone** besides the **Cornerstone**. The Headstone is the '**Capping Stone**' (or **Capstone**) on the top of the Pyramid. The Great Pyramid of Giza was never capped with its Headstone. [According to Pyramidologists, some of the descendants of Seth, probably in the generation of Enoch, who migrated to Egypt and were called the 'shepherd kings' by the Egyptians, were the builders of the Great Pyramid of Giza in Egypt. It was not built to be used as a tomb. (The Egyptians later copied the structure and built pyramids for the purposes of worship and entombment of their dead Pharaohs.) They believe that the Great Pyramid contains the Gospel of God in stones. The detailed structures inside that pyramid tell the 'Gospel Story' of the Prince of Darkness and his Bottomless Pit, of the Fall of Mankind, of the Call of a Chosen

People, Israel, being the Queen of the One Who has chosen her, of the Law Age, of the Grace (Gospel) Age, of the Risen King, of His Coming Judgement, etc. The four equal sides of the Great Pyramid were originally covered with casing stones which reflected the light of the sun like polished glass.]

Consider these Scriptures: *“Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste”* (Isa.28:16); *“Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded. Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed”* (1 Pet.2:6-8 cf. Psm.118:22; Matt.21:42; Isa.8:14); *“Who art thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain: and he shall bring forth the headstone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it”* (Zec.4:7).

Architecturally **the ‘Capstone’ on the top of the Pyramid is the only corner stone which binds together all the other corners as well as the walls of the whole structure. Hence, the “Head of the corner” and the “Chief corner stone”. Christ Jesus is not just the Foundational Corner Stone, He is also the Head Stone.** (The word “chief corner stone” is “akrogoniaios” in Greek, where “akron” means the “highest, extreme, tip, top, uttermost part” and “gonia” means “corner, angle”.) It is in this Rock that we as lively stones are built as a habitation of God. He is the One Who binds our lives together as a whole: *“And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit”* (Eph.2:20-22). Yes, the **Stone** has become a **great and high Mountain** (cf. Dan.2). [Notice that a mountain looks like a pyramid, and not a cube. A pyramidal frame is structurally very stable. It cannot be pushed or moved out of shape. A cubical frame is not so. If one of its sides is pushed it will no longer be a cube.]

• The Divine Rules and the Echelon of Authorities

When we think of the **Holy City, New Jerusalem** in the shape of the **PYRAMID**, we will begin to understand the mystery of God Himself. **The Word of God is the pivotal point in which all things evolve and consist, and It is hidden in God Himself** (Jhn.1:1-4). And He chose to **reveal** the Mystery of the Hidden Word **in** His Only

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

Begotten Son, the **Lord Jesus Christ** (Col.1:15-19). **Christ the Lord is God's conception of His ultimate intention to dwell in a Tabernacle of Spiritual People as well as to dwell with a natural people upon the earth.** God wants a **House** and a **Family**. And it is in and through the **Headstone** that He seeks to bring about that House and Family for Himself.

The pyramidal structure is certainly the great archetype of the finished **Holy City** and is symbolic of our Lord and His Wife as the government of the New Earth. We cannot help but recognize that **Yahweh**, the Founder and Builder, had designed and ordained the divine set of rules and echelon of authorities within His Holy City, New Jerusalem. All the saints of God will be rewarded and ranked in positional order as predestinated by the foreknowledge of God. *"For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office"* (Rom.12:4). Basically, all the saints will each be ranked according to his or her standing with **THE WORD of God** and each of them will have to give an account of himself or herself to God (Matt.18:23; Rom.14:12; 1 Cor.3:8,11-15; Rev.22:12). Hence, what do we see within the rules and echelon of authorities? At the **Apex** of the pyramidal echelon is **Christ, the Head Stone**. He is the **Peak** of the *"great and high mountain"*. And together with the natural people upon the New Earth, we must all look up to Him with reverence, for by Him the earth will be redeemed unto the Father. The next level below the Peak will be the "Four and Twenty Elders" followed by the 'First Class' Saints — the *"Church of the Firstborn"* — of each Church Age. Obviously the "Foolish Virgins" and the "Faithful Jews", who died for their faith in the Great Tribulation, will be in the next level in the echelon. Those in the *"General Assembly"* who will be given Eternal Life at the Great White Throne Judgement in the Second Resurrection will occupy the lowest level in the echelon.

• The Beautiful City of God

Verse 18: And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.

Verse 19: And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;

Verse 20: The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

Verse 21: And the twelve gates were twelve pearls: every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

Truly, the beauty of the **Holy City of God** is beyond description. Its true spiritual beauty can only be felt and understood by the inner man. Hence, beautiful and precious substances are used to describe the Holy City. The Holy City is built perfectly according to the **Heavenly Pattern** in the Mind of God, and there is no flaw in the Wife of the Lamb (vv.9,15-17, cf. Deut.32:4; 2 Chr.8:16; Heb.13:21) for she was foreknown of God and predestinated as such (cf. Eph.1; Heb.4:3).

Notice that the wall is of jasper. Pure jasper stone is translucent or even transparent and clear. It reflects the saints of God as having a flawless covering of the Holy Spirit of the Lord; their lives are like open books to be read of all men. There is nothing in the lives of the saints that needs to be hidden from the eyes of the world. Even the City is of *"pure gold, like unto clear glass"* which means that she has been purged of all the dross through fiery trials until she is as clear as glass (cf. 1 Cor.3:11-17; 1 Pet.1:7; 2:5). Yes, it is divinity in the redeemed. She is perfect in all her faith. And with the Glory of God, which is THE WORD, the Light shining in and through her will surely blend together as **One Clear Light** (cf. Rev.21:11). Notice also that *"the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass"*. This is exactly the kind of street upon which the saints should be walking in their present lives and upon which they shall continue to walk in the New Earth. Since time immemorial, the **Only (One) Way** to the Heavenly Father has been through the One Who is **The Way, The Truth, and The Life**.

Pure **precious stones** are produced by a process of tremendous pressure, heat and other elements. The brightness and beauty of the twelve different foundation stones of various colours of red, purple, blue, white, green and golden yellow reflect the heavenly and holy characters of the saints, who have been purchased by the precious blood of the Son of God, their eternal praises and divine blessings. And these are the (REVELATION OF) **TRUTHS** which their Apostolic Fathers had taught and even laid down their lives for them. Hence, each of the twelve stones exemplifies the beauty and splendor of the sacrificial life of that Apostle.

Pearl symbolizes suffering under pressure produced by 'irritants'. The twelve gates, being twelve pearls, which represent the twelve princes of Israel, who had undergone many sufferings as they bore the Name and the Word of Yahweh until the appointed time when they shall bring forth the Manchild of the Lord, their Messiah. They suffered many afflictions brought upon them by the Adversary of God of the nations round about them. Under such conditions, they had become precious and priceless pearls in God's sight. Yes, God will always bring out the best in His people through the 'irritants' of trials and sufferings inflicted upon them by the enemies.

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

• The Temple of the Holy City

Verse 22: And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

Moses, the Deliverer of the children of Israel, was divinely instructed by the Almighty God to build the **Tabernacle** according to the pattern shown to him on the mountain (Ex.25:40; Heb.8:5). From the simple **Tabernacle of Moses**, it grew in stature through the ages in the form of the **Temple of Solomon** and the coming **Temple in the Millennial Reign of Christ**. All these reflected the Glory of God in Christ Jesus and in the Saints, thus fulfilling the **True Tabernacle, THE HOLY CITY, NEW JERUSALEM, that was in the Mind of God before the foundation of the world was laid**. Hence, Apostle John saw **no** Temple other than the **Temple** that was **Christ Jesus**, the Lamb of God! **Christ is the Temple of God. God and Christ are One**. Amen! *“The Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple”* of the Holy City, New Jerusalem (cf. Jhn.17:20-26). The “Temple” within the Holy City, New Jerusalem shows us the perfect oneness of Christ and His Redeemed.

Verse 23: And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

Although the sun, the moon and the stars are there, the **Glorified Saints** – the **Holy City, New Jerusalem** – do not need their light, for the Lamb of God, the Word of God, the Pillar of Fire, is her **Light**. God is Light (1 Jhn.1:5). He dwells in Light (1 Tim.6:16). (Up to this point in our study, we should be convinced by the revelation of the Word that the Holy City, New Jerusalem is definitely not a literal city in a specific location but refers to the Glorified Saints whom the Lord God dwells in. A truly spiritual saint could not be so blind to see it otherwise.) The “*glory of God*” is the Word of God, and the **Word is tabernacled in the Lamb who is the Temple of the Holy City**. “*In Him was life; and the life was the light of men... That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world*” (Jhn.1:4,9 cf. 8:12; Isa.60:19; Psm.36:9).

Verse 24: And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

During the Millennial Reign of Christ, known as the **Age of Regeneration** (Matt.19:28), the population of the earth will be replenished with the descendants of the nations of “sheep” people (Matt.25:31-46). These people will have to obey the Law and the Word

of the Lord for their cleansing and ‘**de-hybridizing**’ of their **fallen nature** (cf. Psm.119:9; Jhn.15:3). Immediately after that period of one thousand years, Satan will be released from his prison to test the loyalty of the people who, up till then, have yet to face any testing, trial or temptation in their lives. Many will reject the Law and the Word of God and will join Satan in his rebellion against God, thus ending up in the Lake of Fire (Rev.20:7-10). The remnant of the nations of people who will remain loyal to the Lord’s Christ shall be **saved** from the evil seduction of Satan. By holding fast to the Word, they show that the fallen nature of their souls have been thoroughly purged and ‘de-hybridized’. And **they shall walk by the precious Light which illuminates from THE TABERNACLE OF GOD, THE HOLY CITY, which is the GLORIFIED SAINTS, who will be placed throughout the New Earth.** It is a Spiritual City — the **HOLY MOUNTAIN OF GOD** — into which the nations of the earth will bring their glory and honor (praises) through the gates (cf. Isa.60:18b).

Verse 25: And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

Verse 26: And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

Truly, unlike the city of Jerusalem whose gates had to be shut at night to protect its inhabitants, the gates of the New Jerusalem need never be shut as there will be no night (darkness) in her. The Holy City will be full of the **Light** of the Glory of God radiated from the Glorified Saints. And wherever the Glorified Saints are placed on the New Earth, the **Light of Life** in them will radiate out spontaneously to all the inhabitants around them. Through the “*gates*” (the authority of the Word) the national rulers (or leaders) of the earth shall bring adoration, praise, splendor, reverence, tribute, homage, and etc, of their nations to the Holy City. Unlike the worshippers in the days of old, the nations of people of the New Earth will have no need to travel great distances, no sacrifices to make, no inner sanctuary to approach and no veil between them and God because God Himself will be present in His Holy Tabernacle of Saints to dwell among the people.

Verse 27: And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb’s book of life.

This verse is only a retrospective reflection since all evils will have been destroyed by the time the New Jerusalem is complete. Without a shadow of doubt, the **Holy City, New Jerusalem is the Holy and Glorified Wife of the Lamb!** She is the **Everlasting Father’s House,**

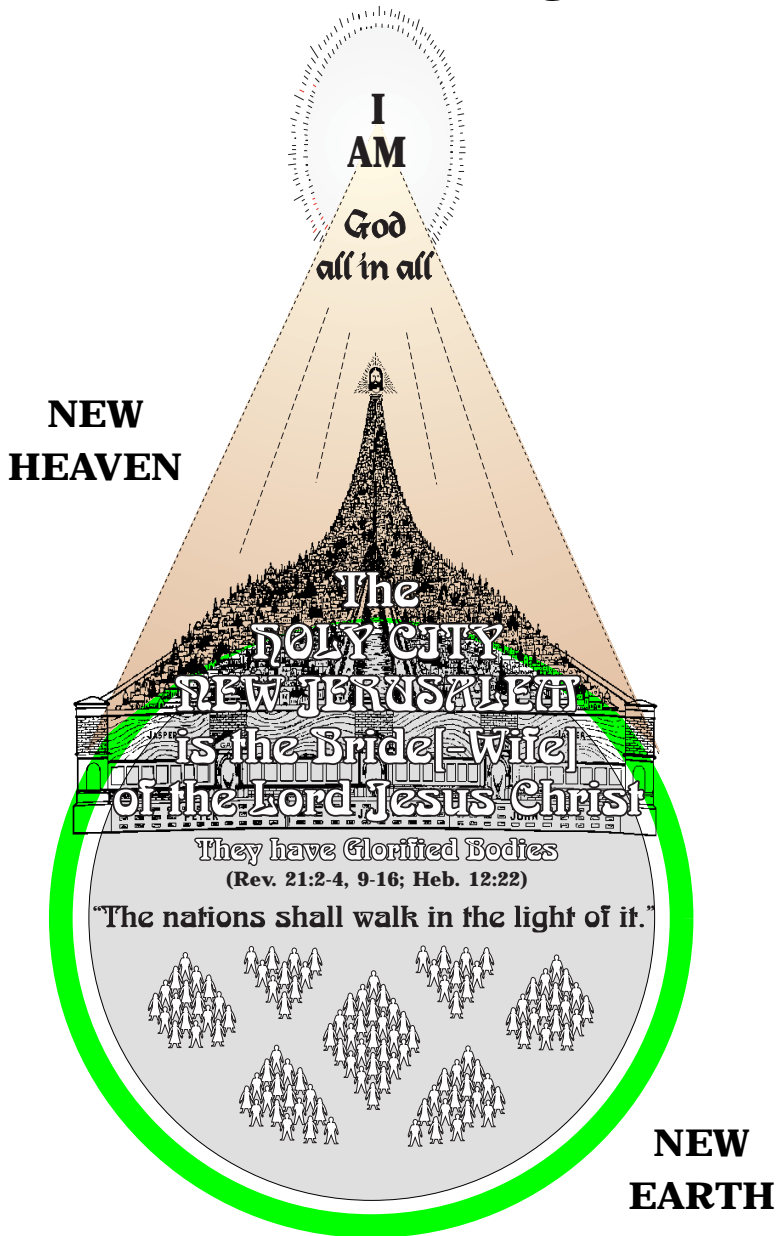
THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

and no sin can enter into her nor be found in her, for all sinners shall have been cast into the Lake of Fire. To become **a citizen** and be **a part** of the Holy City, one has to **receive the Word** and **be born again** during the Gospel Age. Once that age is over, those who survive the Great Tribulation and are judged as the “sheep” will be given life to repopulate the earth in the Age of Regeneration (Matt.25: 31-46 cf. Rev.13:8). Out of that period of one thousand years of regeneration only those people whose names are found in the Book of Life will be saved. And these **natural people** who are **purged** and **sanctified** by the Word will have the right to enter into the Holy City, and they shall bring into it the glory and honour of their nations. However, they will *not* have the right to be citizens of the City.

Christ Jesus, the last Adam, Who being God and Man, came to fulfill the Redemption Plan of God and to gather a Spiritual Glorified Family of Sons and Daughters of God unto the Heavenly Father. He also came to redeem the Earth and to restore it to its original state, as it was in the beginning, for a Natural People like the first Adam. The Gospel Age is a part of God’s Great Eternal Plan by which He would call, justify, and glorify a people whom He had foreknown before the foundation of the world (Rom.8:30). The Everlasting Father had predestinated these people to be the children of His Glorious Family and that they be clothed with a spiritual body like that of His Only Begotten Son which radiates brilliantly the glory of the Lord. On the other hand, a small number of the natural people, who will live in the Age of Regeneration and not be deceived by Satan when he is released from his bondage after a thousand years, will be restored back to the state of that first man, Adam, who in his original natural body would have lived forever if he had not sinned. Though they will not be a part of God’s Glorified Family of sons and daughters, they will still “*be His people*” and God will “*be their God*”. As God dwells with a natural people upon the New Earth in the Eternal Age, the **Glory** of the spiritual Lamb’s Wife, who is the Tabernacle of God, the **Holy City, New Jerusalem**, will be manifested. “*Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and He will dwell with them, and they shall be His people, and God Himself shall be with them, and be their God*” (Rev.21:3).



“Behold, I make all things new.”



Revelation Chapter 22

- **Water of Life, Tree of Life, Book of Life**

Verse 1: And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

Verse 2: In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.



Do you know that a river played an important part in the lives of Adam and Eve when they lived in the **Garden of Eden**? Do you also know that in the Age of the Regeneration there would be a river flowing out from under the **Millennial Temple**? These **ivers** bring **life** to everything around them. In the 'Garden of Eden' scene, **a river** flowed eastward from Eden to water the Garden and from thence it parted into four heads. This river cut through the middle of the Garden where the **Tree of Life** was present and it brought life to all the living things in the Garden, from mankind down to the tiniest of flora. Wherever its **water** flowed there was life. As it left the Garden to the 'four corners of the world' outside, its nutrients also sustained all the living things around it. Adam and his Wife ate of the *natural* trees and drank of the *natural* water to sustain themselves naturally. They also ate of the **spiritual Tree of Life** and drank of the **spiritual Water of the Word of Life** which were in the midst of the Garden to sustain themselves spiritually. And in the 'Millennial Temple' scene, **a river** also flowed eastward. Ezekiel saw **waters** issued forth towards the east from under the threshold, from the south side of the altar. The waters became deeper with every measurement of a thousand cubits, and on the banks of the river were **very many trees**. Like the river in the beginning, this **river** was also **full of life** — a double waters, for it not only came from a mountain source (fresh spring) but it also came from where the **Tree of Life** (the **Shekinah Glory of the Lord**) was present. It came from the Temple ground. The waters of the river gave life wherever the river flowed as it moved eastward towards the Dead Sea. A great multitude of fishes would thrive in these waters. Except for certain swampy and marshy areas which would contain salt, the Dead Sea would be healed so that every kind of fishes which are now found in the Mediterranean Sea would be found in the Dead Sea. (The fishes in these waters could only be

due to the topographical changes in fulfillment of the prophecy in Zechariah 14:1-8.) It would be a great place for fishermen. (Read Ezekiel 47:1-12.)

Notice that the “*pure river of water of life*” does **not** flow in any specific direction. The Spirit of revelation once again draws our attention to the Truth that the **Holy City, New Jerusalem** is the **Lamb’s Wife** who is the redeemed glorified saints of God and not a literal city. All natural rivers tend to flow in a specific direction. Now, in the time of Adam and Eve, there was a river which flowed from Eden eastward through the Garden; also Prophet Ezekiel said that there will be water flowing from under the threshold of the Millennial Temple and it will flow eastward, and on both sides of the river there will be many trees. Therefore, if the New Jerusalem is a literal city, then the river must also be literal, and to be scripturally consistent with the prophecy the river must flow eastward. Isn’t that logical? However, would it be possible for natural water to flow from a height of 1,500 miles in space where there is no water vapour? And if water does flow down from such height, how will it flow? Would God create a mountain 1,500 miles high for the water to flow down, or will He just let the water splash onto the earth and form a lake?

What about “*the street*”? Would not a literal city have a network of many streets? Many Christians tend to think that because we have a supernatural God we can expect everything to happen supernaturally. Well, that is true. But supernatural does not mean something ‘Walt Disney’, or something magical. Unfortunately, that is what many Christians are drifting into. They are actually fantasizing. Do you know that the natural things we see around us are in fact supernatural? Look closely at the things around you, and if you care to see, you will notice that they are all ordained by God to obey certain sets of laws. These laws are God’s supernatural, divine laws. But because we accept them the way they are we consider them natural. Because they have become part of our lives, we take them for granted. Beloved, God does not break His own laws. He fulfills them.

As I have mentioned, the **NEW HEAVEN AND NEW EARTH will be an EDEN**. Everything will be made new — in God’s ways. Everything that God had conceived in His Mind before He set forth to accomplish them in the beginning would have been **finished** by then. Everything would happen precisely the way He wanted them to be. Even His commandment to Adam: “*Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth*” would be fulfilled in the New Earth. And after the earth is **replenished** with **natural people**, whose number is known only to God, there will be **no more birth** in the New Earth. Yes, there will be

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

plenty of land. Everywhere there will be greeneries with fresh clean air all around, rivers of fresh crystal clear water and fruit trees in abundance. And the natural man will no longer eat meat. There will be no city of skyscrapers, highways, factories and motor vehicles; there will be no man-made machinery or 'hi-tech' equipment that will pollute the air or the water, no airplane, no ocean liner; there will be no misappropriation or ravaging of any natural resources. Basically, all living and non-living things will exist according to God's supernatural laws which have been violated in one way or another by mankind for some 6,000 years.

Now, we know from the Scriptures that the Throne of God and of the Lamb is in the Holy City, New Jerusalem. Did not our Lord Jesus say: "*At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you*" (Jhn.14:20). Remember that the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the Temple of the Holy City, New Jerusalem, which is the Lamb's Wife, the Glorified Redeemed Saints (Rev.21:22). Yes, **the Lamb's Wife is Yahweh's Resting Place even as He lives, walks, speaks and works through her** (Acts 7:48-49). And she is scattered throughout the New Earth. Blessed be the Name of the Lord! And out of the Throne of the Eternal Presence of the Lord will flow a Pure River of Water of Life, clear as crystal — the holy and perfect soul-quenching Spirit of Life. Read John 7:37-39. It will flow through one channel — "*the street*" — the One and Only Water Way — Christ, the Anointed Word of God! See? It is the Life (Grk: *Zoë*) of God in Christ Jesus in the Holy City, which is the Tabernacle of God, flowing out into the whole New Earth. The Water of Life is not stagnant in the Throne of God, It flows forth like a river. And right "*in the midst*" of the Pure River of Water of Life, and "*on either side*" of It, is the **Tree of Life**.

The phrase "*in the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river*" does not mean that "*the street*" and "*the river*" are two separate things. Rather, they are one like a "waterway" for the water of life could only flow where there is a provided way. Amen. The Provided Way was ordained in the Book of Life before the foundation of the earth was laid. From that Book (Word) of Life came forth that River of Water of Life which brought forth the Tree of Life which bear Its fruits in its seasons. Yes, the redeemed glorified saints of God are Its fruits. And even now we are feasting on the Tree of Life as we continue on our pilgrimage by flowing along on this River of Water of Life guided by the Book of Life.

Notice, it says a "*Tree of Life*" and not "*many trees*" as some preachers are trying to imply in order to support their teaching that the Holy City, New Jerusalem is the Millennial Temple. Now, what is the **Tree of Life**? It is none other than the **Divine Law and Truth of**

God which is in the Mind of God. Man must partake of the Spirit and the Word of God in order to live. The Spirit and the Word are One (cf. Jhn.3:5; 6:63). Jesus said, *"I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life"* (Jhn.14:6). As the Pure River of Water of the **Spirit of Life** flows out into the New Earth of natural people, It carries with It the **Divine Law and Truth of God**, the Tree of Life, which is full of spiritual sap. (In the days of Adam and Eve, the **Tree of Life** was there in the midst of the Garden of Eden where the river of life flowed. And from the sap of this **Tree of Life** in the Presence of the Shekinah Glory, Adam and Eve partook daily of the Fruit of True Life until the Serpent deceived Eve with his knowledge of that other "tree".) Everywhere It flows, It carries with It the Tree of Life *"on either side of the river"*. That is, in the Eternal Age, no matter where a man dwells upon the New Earth he will have access to that **Spirit of Life** to feed upon the Divine Law and Truth of God. He will not have to travel to any particular place or to 'cross over Jordan' (so to speak) to receive the Divine Law and Truth of God because the members of the Holy City, New Jerusalem will be scattered throughout the New Earth. **The Lamb's Wife is One with the Tree of Life**. In the Eternal Age, the life of each Glorified Saint will be filled with the **twelve fruits** of love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance, virtue, knowledge and wisdom (Gal.5:22-23; Eph.1:17; Col.1:9; 2:3). Yes, **the natural people will eat of the Tree of Life eternally**. In partaking of the **Tree of Life**, each individual will yield Its fruits (effects and results) faithfully throughout the twelve seasonal months. [Notice again the number 12 which represents perfect governmental rule, administration and control.] Even the leaves (growth and fellowship) of the **Tree of Life** will be for the healing (blessings and grace) of the nations of people everywhere. Hence, **the Divine Spirit and Word of God will be administered to the natural people in the New Earth that they will bear God's fruits in their lives for a continual bliss, even the healing** — well-being and breaches — **of the nations** (cf. Psm.1:2-3; Prov.11:30; Jhn.15:8; Mal.4:2; Isa.30:26). Amen.

The **Spirit** and the **Word** are **One**, and they are Life and Blessing to all who feed upon them. They are soul-quenching, body-building and spirit-filling. Truly, the Eternal Age will be one of eternal bliss as the Spirit and the Word cover the earth and integrate all nations of people into one Family of the Living God. Blessed Be His Holy Name!

- **His Face, His Name, His Light**

Verse 3: And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

Verse 4: And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads.

Verse 5: And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

Saints of God, as long as this Pure River of Water of Life, together with Its Tree of Life, continues to flow from the Throne of God and of the Lamb that is in the Holy City, New Jerusalem, the nations of the saved people shall benefit and shall continue to walk in the Light of the Life within them, and they shall pay homage of glory and honor to the Lord. There will be *“no more curse”* (i.e. *“no more an accursed thing”* – see Rev.21:4) as the Devil and his horde of fallen angels will be cast into the Lake of fire and brimstone. As foreshadowed by the sons of Aaron (Ex.28:1) who ministered to God within the Sanctuary of the Tabernacle or Temple of old, and to His chosen people without, so shall we, the Glorified Saints of God, minister and serve the Lord within the Holy City, New Jerusalem, and reign over the nations of the people in the New Heaven and New Earth. Yes, in that day we shall say even as Jesus had said: *“Our Father hitherto worked, so also His Christ, and now we work”* (cf. Jhn.5:17). That’s right. Work (activity) is a part of God’s Eternal Plan. And as the Glorified Saints reign with God in that eternity of eternity, the revelation of His Name will be eternally sealed in their mind. They shall also have a continuous flow of the Light of the Glory of the Lord in their lives without ceasing for they shall have easy direct access to that Light in which He dwells in. Yes, they shall behold His lovely Face — the Fullness of the Presence of the Shekhina. *“Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God”* (Matt.5:8).

Little Bride of Christ, little flock of the Lord, it is the Father’s good pleasure to give unto us the revelation of Jesus Christ, even as He has given us the Kingdom of God. By receiving the revelation that is given unto us, we shall then truly understand that we are gods (Psm.82:6; Jhn.10:34), gods as true gods — sons and daughters — of the Living God, the Father of us all. For being born of His Spirit and His Word, Whose Spirit and Word abide in us (1 Jhn.4:13; 1 Pet:1:23), we could be nothing else but God’s “begotten”. Now, those who cannot believe it cannot receive it, and they shall all die like carnal men (cf. Psm.82:7). The carnal church world may try to dispute that and despise us. To them we are but a bunch of fanatics as they look at us through their so-called Christian fundamental creeds and dogmas. No doubt, in the days of Jesus Christ, His disciples were a bunch of misguided people in the eyes of the truly

religious denominational cults — the Pharisees, the Sadducees and the Scribes. The carnal churches have failed to realize that they are nothing but denominational cults of various faiths, a cage of unclean birds heading back to their harlot mother — **Papal Romanism!**

• **True And Faithful Sayings**

Verse 6: And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

Verse 7: Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

What a testimony! Just as in Revelation 19:9: “*And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, **These are the true sayings of God***” — the form of words used by the angel gives the saints a great assurance. Apostle Paul first used it in his writing concerning the great gospel: “***This is a faithful saying***, and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief” (1 Tim.1:15). The very form used to address the matter shows the degree of its importance. We are promised the blessings because of our faith and confidence in those sayings. Our Lord reiterates the certainty of His impending return by repeating what He had already said at the beginning of this Book of Revelation: “*The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, **to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass**; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John: ...**Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy**, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand*” (Rev.1:1,3).

Verse 8: And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

Verse 9: Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

Once again John was so overwhelmed by the wonder and the greatness of the things which he had seen and heard that he made a similar mistake previously of worshipping the angel who had showed him the things (cf. Rev.19:10).

Verse 10: And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

Yes, the time is at hand; there is not a moment to lose. Things are quickly coming to pass just as are revealed in this Prophetic Book. Let us not ignore nor disregard these great and important prophetic truths but take heed and be very mindful of them. The hour of the Lord's coming is nearer than we dare to think.

Therefore, beloved, seeing the revelation of the beauty of this glorious Holy City, let us press towards it, walking faithfully in the Light of the Holy Baptism that we have received. For truly the Holy Spirit has purified us by faith, and has translated us into the **Church of the Firstborn** (not of the General Assembly – Heb.12:23), and even now, has endowed us with the power to be a part of that celestial regime. Yes, the hour is late, and the Spirit of prophecy has even declared:

Verse 11: He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

Verse 12: And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

So be it! Let every man and woman, young and old, prepare themselves — change while there is yet time. The saints of God will receive their just rewards at the coming of the Lord Jesus. Likewise, the wicked will duly receive their punishments.

Verse 13: I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

This is the fourth and last time that this saying is uttered in this Revelation of Jesus Christ (cf. Rev.1:8,11; 21:6; 22:13). Time began with the Lord's Christ and time will end with Him — the Alpha and Omega, the first and the last. Surely, Jesus Christ will soon come for the final fulfillment of God's Redemption Plan.

Verse 14: Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

Verse 15: For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

"Blessed are they that wash their robes..." is the actual correct phrase for the Revelation of Jesus Christ is for the Church — those who are born again. Yet, the whole of verse 14 is an admonition to the saints, especially in this closing hour of the Church Age, to come right out and be separated from anything that would contaminate and

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

corrupt their robes with blemishes and wrinkles. Otherwise, they would need to have their robes washed in the Great Tribulation (Rev.7:14). Yes, only the Blood-washed, Word-washed and Spirit-washed saints of God shall have the God-given authority to enter into the **REVELATION** of that Tree of Life and have the right to be spiritual glorified citizens of the Holy City, New Jerusalem. Amen. Saints, this is the hour – a serious hour – to receive and hold fast to the **TOKEN of the Spirit** of the Only One Who has the authority to put us in the Holy City. We must put on the Mind of Christ (cf. 1 Cor.2:16; Phi.2:5) which is the Tree of Life. Remember, God is building His Holy City, New Jerusalem right now.

“For without are dogs (that is, impure and filthy persons) and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.” Truly, nothing sinful, wicked or evil can enter into the Holy City. The flaming Sword of God will make sure that nothing that defiles ever get pass through the gates. Every unclean thing will be left outside to be disposed of in the Lake of Fire after the Great White Throne Judgement. Read Revelation 21:5-8.

Verse 16: I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

Here Jesus attests the good faith of His angelic messenger who has brought all these beautiful things to the Apostle John for the churches throughout the world. He establishes the authenticity of this Book of Revelation. It is **“I Jesus”**, and not John, Who is the Author of the Book. He is the Lion of the Tribe of Judah Who had prevailed as the Lamb of God and was worthy to open the Scroll which was sealed with Seven Seals. He is the very same One Who plainly and clearly declares Himself that He is the *“root-shoot”* and *“off-spring”* of David — the true Messianic progeny of King David foretold in the Scriptures, the beginning and the end of the whole economy associated with the Davidic family, and the True Sabbath Who was to bring in the Glory of the Eternal Rest (cf. Isa.11:1,2,10). He is also the Star that never sets as He brings in the Glorious Eternal Day for those who *“watch for the morning”* (Psa.30:5 cf. 2 Pet.1:19; Rev.2:28).

• The Spirit, The Word, The Bride

Finally, as the **complete** Revelation of Jesus Christ is unfolded to the Bride of Christ in this last age, the mystery of the settings in the Garden of Eden in the days of Adam and Eve, the Tabernacle

THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST

that Prophet Moses built according to the pattern shown to him on Mount Sinai, the Temple that Solomon built and the Temple that will be built in the Millennial Age of Regeneration — all of which revealed the Shekinah Glory and the Presence of God “*in the midst*” — is revealed in this Heavenly Holy City, New Jerusalem, where “*in the midst*” of It dwells the Almighty God forever! Ultimately, there is **Only One Place** where the Living God has truly chosen to put His Holy Name — **the Temple in the Holy City, New Jerusalem!** (cf. 2 Chr.6:6; Neh.1:9). Amen! That is where His Word is. What our Father Abraham had seen in his days of this **City**, which was not built by hands, was then “afar off”. But today, as his seeds, we are seeing right before our very eyes the final process of its completion. The mystery has now been revealed. Yes, we have the revelation of it. We no longer need to wonder and try to figure out what this Holy City is all about. Then, beloved, where are we at in the calendar of God’s prophetic time? Note carefully the Word at the closing of the Revelation of Jesus Christ:

Verse 17: And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

Everywhere in the Scriptures we see that **THE SPIRIT AND THE WORD ARE ONE** (Zech.4:6; Jhn.1:1-2; Eph.6:17). But towards the end of the Book of Revelation, the Spirit of prophecy reveals that **THE SPIRIT AND THE BRIDE ARE ONE**. Do you see? **If The Word is in The Bride, then The Word and The Bride must be One**. They both testify of the same (cf. Jhn.15:25-27; Acts 5:32). Hence, “**The Spirit and The Bride say**” because **The Word is in The Bride!** Amen. We ought to be One with the Spirit now since we have received the revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ — especially of His *parousia* to His Bride and of the last two chapters of the Book of Revelation. It has to be so if we have been in the Marriage Chamber (Heb: *Chuppah*) of His Word, having heard and obeyed the Message of God’s seventh and last Church Age Messenger, William Marrion Branham. Hence, the revelation of the Holy City, New Jerusalem! And now that this Truth is made known to the Elect, the hour is later than we dare to think. So, let us speak and testify of what we have received and cry out “**Even so, come, Lord Jesus.**” Inasmuch as we wish to hasten the Lord’s quick return, we must also bid those who are athirst to come, if they will, and drink of the Water of Life freely.

Verse 18: For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

PROPHETIC*REVELATION

Verse 19: And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

As in the beginning of this Book of Revelation a blessing was promised to those who would read and hear the words of its prophecies. But having read and heard them all, right to the end, a stern warning is given to those who might purposely distort the message by adding to or taking away “*from the things which are written in this book*”.

O brethren, do we have a deep conviction in our hearts that “*these things*” are indeed of supreme importance at this very hour? In fact, the weight of the threefold testimony of our Lord Jesus Himself (recorded in this last chapter of the Book) should awaken and establish that conviction in us. Verse 16: “*I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things...*”; verse 18: “*For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book,...*”; and finally:

Verse 20: He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

What assurance! Truly, the Lord Jesus is coming soon! He is coming in the corporeal form, coming with clouds (the way His disciples had seen Him go – Acts 1:11) to catch away both the dead and living saints. There will be a meeting in the air (1 Thess.4:16,17). It will be a glorious jubilee!

Yes, He is coming quickly, He has promised that — “**BEHOLD, I come quickly**” (Rev.3:11; 22:7,12). This is not only the fourth and final utterance of the Lord Jesus concerning His return but in this final utterance He asserts and declares, “**SURELY I come quickly**” or “**YES: I come quickly!**” Because the Seven Seals have been revealed and the Book of Redemption is opened in the hand of the Mighty Angel in these last days these words are apropos only for us. This is the day of redemption! Christ has come for His Bride and all that belong to him. And soon He will make His **entrance** (Grk: *eisodos*, cf. Acts 13:24 – *coming*) for the Rapture.

O how precious is the Revelation of Jesus Christ to His Bride!
MARANATHA! EVEN SO, COME, LORD JESUS!

Verse 21: The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

Finis

**Behold,
I come quickly!**



It won't be long.

"CHRIST AT 33"

by H. Hofmann



**SUPERNATURAL
CLOUD**

formed by
Seven Angels
after meeting with
Bro. William
Marion
Branham
on

February 28th, 1963

[Picture reproduced from LIFE
magazine, June 11th, 1963]

